The Tragedy of RICHARD III

By WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

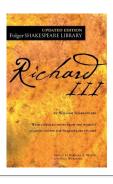
Edited by BARBARA A. MOWAT and PAUL WERSTINE

Folger Shakespeare Library

https://shakespeare.folger.edu/

Get even more from the Folger

You can get your own copy of this text to keep. Purchase a full copy to get the text, plus explanatory notes, illustrations, and more.



Buy a copy

Contents

| Front Matter | From the Director of the Folger Shakespeare Library Textual Introduction Synopsis Characters in the Play |
|-----------------|--|
| ACT 1 | Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 |
| ACT 2 | Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 |
| ACT 3 | Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5 Scene 6 Scene 7 |
| ACT 4 | Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5 |
| ACT 5 | Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5 |

From the Director of the Folger Shakespeare Library

It is hard to imagine a world without Shakespeare. Since their composition four hundred years ago, Shakespeare's plays and poems have traveled the globe, inviting those who see and read his works to make them their own.

Readers of the New Folger Editions are part of this ongoing process of "taking up Shakespeare," finding our own thoughts and feelings in language that strikes us as old or unusual and, for that very reason, new. We still struggle to keep up with a writer who could think a mile a minute, whose words paint pictures that shift like clouds. These expertly edited texts are presented to the public as a resource for study, artistic adaptation, and enjoyment. By making the classic texts of the New Folger Editions available in electronic form as The Folger Shakespeare (formerly Folger Digital Texts), we place a trusted resource in the hands of anyone who wants them.

The New Folger Editions of Shakespeare's plays, which are the basis for the texts realized here in digital form, are special because of their origin. The Folger Shakespeare Library in Washington, DC, is the single greatest documentary source of Shakespeare's works. An unparalleled collection of early modern books, manuscripts, and artwork connected to Shakespeare, the Folger's holdings have been consulted extensively in the preparation of these texts. The Editions also reflect the expertise gained through the regular performance of Shakespeare's works in the Folger's Elizabethan Theatre.

I want to express my deep thanks to editors Barbara Mowat and Paul Werstine for creating these indispensable editions of Shakespeare's works, which incorporate the best of textual scholarship with a richness of commentary that is both inspired and engaging. Readers who want to know more about Shakespeare and his plays can follow the paths these distinguished scholars have tread by visiting the Folger either in-person or online, where a range of physical and digital resources exists to supplement the material in these texts. I commend to you these words, and hope that they inspire.

Michael Witmore
Director, Folger Shakespeare Library

Textual Introduction By Barbara Mowat and Paul Werstine

Until now, with the release of The Folger Shakespeare (formerly Folger Digital Texts), readers in search of a free online text of Shakespeare's plays had to be content primarily with using the MobyTM Text, which reproduces a late-nineteenth century version of the plays. What is the difference? Many ordinary readers assume that there is a single text for the plays: what Shakespeare wrote. But Shakespeare's plays were not published the way modern novels or plays are published today: as a single, authoritative text. In some cases, the plays have come down to us in multiple published versions, represented by various Quartos (Qq) and by the great collection put together by his colleagues in 1623, called the First Folio (F). There are, for example, three very different versions of *Hamlet*, two of *King Lear*, *Henry V*, *Romeo and Juliet*, and others. Editors choose which version to use as their base text, and then amend that text with words, lines or speech prefixes from the other versions that, in their judgment, make for a better or more accurate text.

Other editorial decisions involve choices about whether an unfamiliar word could be understood in light of other writings of the period or whether it should be changed; decisions about words that made it into Shakespeare's text by accident through four hundred years of printings and misprinting; and even decisions based on cultural preference and taste. When the MobyTM Text was created, for example, it was deemed "improper" and "indecent" for Miranda to chastise Caliban for having attempted to rape her. (See *The Tempest*, 1.2: "Abhorred slave,/Which any print of goodness wilt not take,/Being capable of all ill! I pitied thee..."). All Shakespeare editors at the time took the speech away from her and gave it to her father, Prospero.

The editors of the MobyTM Shakespeare produced their text long before scholars fully understood the proper grounds on which to make the thousands of decisions that Shakespeare editors face. The Folger Library Shakespeare Editions, on which the Folger Shakespeare texts depend, make this editorial process as nearly transparent as is possible, in contrast to older texts, like the MobyTM, which hide editorial interventions. The reader of the Folger Shakespeare knows where the text has been altered because editorial interventions are signaled by square brackets (for example, from *Othello*: "[If she in chains of magic were not bound,]"), half-square brackets (for example, from *Henry V*: "With folood and sword and fire to win your right,"), or angle brackets (for example, from

Hamlet: "O farewell, honest (soldier.) Who hath relieved/you?"). At any point in the text, you can hover your cursor over a bracket for more information.

Because the Folger Shakespeare texts are edited in accord with

twenty-first century knowledge about Shakespeare's texts, the Folger here provides them to readers, scholars, teachers, actors, directors, and students, free of charge, confident of their quality as texts of the plays and pleased to be able to make this contribution to the study and enjoyment of Shakespeare.

Synopsis

As *Richard III* opens, Richard is Duke of Gloucester and his brother, Edward IV, is king. Richard is eager to clear his way to the crown. He manipulates Edward into imprisoning their brother, Clarence, and then has Clarence murdered in the Tower. Meanwhile, Richard succeeds in marrying Lady Anne, even though he killed her father-in-law, Henry VI, and her husband.

When the ailing King Edward dies, Prince Edward, the older of his two young sons, is next in line for the throne. Richard houses the Prince and his younger brother in the Tower. Richard then stages events that yield him the crown.

After Richard's coronation, he has the boys secretly killed. He also disposes of Anne, his wife, in order to court his niece, Elizabeth of York. Rebellious nobles rally to Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond. When their armies meet, Richard is defeated and killed. Richmond becomes Henry VII. His marriage to Elizabeth of York ends the Wars of the Roses and starts the Tudor dynasty.

Characters in the Play

RICHARD, Duke of Gloucester, later King Richard III LADY ANNE, widow of Edward, son to the late King Henry VI; later wife to Richard

GEORGE, DUKE OF CLARENCE, brother to Edward and Richard Clarence's BOY

Clarence's DAUGHTER

DUCHESS OF YORK, mother of Richard, Edward, and Clarence

QUEEN MARGARET, widow of King Henry VI

DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM

WILLIAM, LORD HASTINGS, Lord Chamberlain

LORD STANLEY, Earl of Derby

EARL RIVERS, brother to Queen Elizabeth

LORD GREY

MARQUESS OF DORSET

| sons of Queen Elizabeth by her former marriage

SIR THOMAS VAUGHAN

SIR WILLIAM CATESBY SIR RICHARD RATCLIFFE LORD LOVELL

DUKE OF NORFOLK

EARL OF SURREY

Richard's supporters

Richmond's supporters

EARL OF RICHMOND, Henry Tudor, later King Henry VII

EARL OF OXFORD SIR JAMES BLUNT

SIR WALTER HERBERT

SIR WILLIAM BRANDON

SIR CHRISTOPHER, a priest

ARCHBISHOP

CARDINAL

JOHN MORTON, BISHOP OF ELY

SIR ROBERT BRAKENBURY, Lieutenant of the Tower in London JAMES TYRREL, gentleman

GENTLEMAN, attending Lady Anne
Two MURDERERS
KEEPER in the Tower
Three CITIZENS
LORD MAYOR of London
PURSUIVANT
SIR JOHN, a priest
SCRIVENER

PAGE

SHERIFF

Seven MESSENGERS

GHOSTS of King Henry VI, his son Prince Edward, Clarence, Rivers, Grey, Vaughan, the two Princes, Hastings, Lady Anne, and Buckingham

Guards, Tressel, Berkeley, Halberds, Gentlemen, Anthony Woodeville and Lord Scales (brothers to Queen Elizabeth), Two Bishops, Sir William Brandon, Lords, Attendants, Citizens, Aldermen, Councillors, Soldiers

ACT 1

Scene 1 Enter Richard, Duke of Gloucester, alone.

| | RICHARD | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 0001 | Now is the winter of our discontent | |
| FTLN 0002 | Made glorious summer by this son of York, | |
| FTLN 0003 | And all the clouds that loured upon our house | |
| FTLN 0004 | In the deep bosom of the ocean buried. | |
| FTLN 0005 | Now are our brows bound with victorious wreaths, | 5 |
| FTLN 0006 | Our bruisèd arms hung up for monuments, | |
| FTLN 0007 | Our stern alarums changed to merry meetings, | |
| FTLN 0008 | Our dreadful marches to delightful measures. | |
| FTLN 0009 | Grim-visaged war hath smoothed his wrinkled front; | |
| FTLN 0010 | And now, instead of mounting barbèd steeds | 10 |
| FTLN 0011 | To fright the souls of fearful adversaries, | |
| FTLN 0012 | He capers nimbly in a lady's chamber | |
| FTLN 0013 | To the lascivious pleasing of a lute. | |
| FTLN 0014 | But I, that am not shaped for sportive tricks, | |
| FTLN 0015 | Nor made to court an amorous looking glass; | 15 |
| FTLN 0016 | I, that am rudely stamped and want love's majesty | |
| FTLN 0017 | To strut before a wanton ambling nymph; | |
| FTLN 0018 | I, that am curtailed of this fair proportion, | |
| FTLN 0019 | Cheated of feature by dissembling nature, | |
| FTLN 0020 | Deformed, unfinished, sent before my time | 20 |
| FTLN 0021 | Into this breathing world scarce half made up, | |
| FTLN 0022 | And that so lamely and unfashionable | |
| FTLN 0023 | That dogs bark at me as I halt by them— | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0024 | Why, I, in this weak piping time of peace, | |
|---|---|----------|
| FTLN 0025 | Have no delight to pass away the time, | 25 |
| FTLN 0026 | Unless to see my shadow in the sun | |
| FTLN 0027 | And descant on mine own deformity. | |
| FTLN 0028 | And therefore, since I cannot prove a lover | |
| FTLN 0029 | To entertain these fair well-spoken days, | |
| FTLN 0030 | I am determinèd to prove a villain | 30 |
| FTLN 0031 | And hate the idle pleasures of these days. | |
| FTLN 0032 | Plots have I laid, inductions dangerous, | |
| FTLN 0033 | By drunken prophecies, libels, and dreams, | |
| FTLN 0034 | To set my brother Clarence and the King | |
| FTLN 0035 | In deadly hate, the one against the other; | 35 |
| FTLN 0036 | And if King Edward be as true and just | |
| FTLN 0037 | As I am subtle, false, and treacherous, | |
| FTLN 0038 | This day should Clarence closely be mewed up | |
| FTLN 0039 | About a prophecy which says that "G" | |
| FTLN 0040 | Of Edward's heirs the murderer shall be. | 40 |
| FTLN 0041 | Dive, thoughts, down to my soul. Here Clarence | |
| FTLN 0042 | comes. | |
| | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | |
| | 00111001 | |
| | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. | |
| | | |
| FTLN 0043 | | |
| FTLN 0043 FTLN 0044 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard | |
| | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. | 45 |
| FTLN 0044 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? | 45 |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, | 45 |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed | 45 |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. | 45 |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 FTLN 0047 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. RICHARD | 45 |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 FTLN 0047 FTLN 0048 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. RICHARD Upon what cause? | 45 50 |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 FTLN 0047 FTLN 0048 FTLN 0049 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. RICHARD Upon what cause? CLARENCE Because my name is | |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 FTLN 0047 FTLN 0048 FTLN 0049 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. RICHARD Upon what cause? CLARENCE Because my name is George. | |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 FTLN 0047 FTLN 0048 FTLN 0049 FTLN 0050 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. RICHARD Upon what cause? CLARENCE Because my name is George. RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 FTLN 0047 FTLN 0048 FTLN 0049 FTLN 0050 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. RICHARD Upon what cause? CLARENCE Because my name is George. RICHARD Alack, my lord, that fault is none of yours. | |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 FTLN 0047 FTLN 0048 FTLN 0049 FTLN 0050 FTLN 0051 FTLN 0052 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. RICHARD Upon what cause? CLARENCE Because my name is George. RICHARD Alack, my lord, that fault is none of yours. He should, for that, commit your godfathers. | |
| FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046 FTLN 0047 FTLN 0048 FTLN 0049 FTLN 0050 FTLN 0051 FTLN 0052 FTLN 0053 | Enter Clarence, guarded, and Brakenbury. Brother, good day. What means this armèd guard That waits upon your Grace? CLARENCE His Majesty, Tend'ring my person's safety, hath appointed This conduct to convey me to the Tower. RICHARD Upon what cause? CLARENCE Because my name is George. RICHARD Alack, my lord, that fault is none of yours. He should, for that, commit your godfathers. O, belike his Majesty hath some intent | |

| | CLARENCE | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0056 | Yea, Richard, when I know, (for) I protest | |
| FTLN 0057 | As yet I do not. But, as I can learn, | |
| FTLN 0058 | He hearkens after prophecies and dreams, | |
| FTLN 0059 | And from the crossrow plucks the letter G , | |
| FTLN 0060 | And says a wizard told him that by "G" | 60 |
| FTLN 0061 | His issue disinherited should be. | |
| FTLN 0062 | And for my name of George begins with G , | |
| FTLN 0063 | It follows in his thought that I am he. | |
| FTLN 0064 | These, as I learn, and such like toys as these | |
| FTLN 0065 | Hath moved his Highness to commit me now. | 65 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0066 | Why, this it is when men are ruled by women. | |
| FTLN 0067 | 'Tis not the King that sends you to the Tower. | |
| FTLN 0068 | My Lady Grey his wife, Clarence, 'tis she | |
| FTLN 0069 | That (tempers) him to this extremity. | |
| FTLN 0070 | Was it not she and that good man of worship, | 70 |
| FTLN 0071 | Anthony Woodeville, her brother there, | |
| FTLN 0072 | That made him send Lord Hastings to the Tower, | |
| FTLN 0073 | From whence this present day he is delivered? | |
| FTLN 0074 | We are not safe, Clarence; we are not safe. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0075 | By heaven, I think there is no man secure | 75 |
| FTLN 0076 | But the Queen's kindred and night-walking heralds | |
| FTLN 0077 | That trudge betwixt the King and Mistress Shore. | |
| FTLN 0078 | Heard you not what an humble suppliant | |
| FTLN 0079 | Lord Hastings was (to her) for (his) delivery? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0080 | Humbly complaining to her Deity | 80 |
| FTLN 0081 | Got my Lord Chamberlain his liberty. | |
| FTLN 0082 | I'll tell you what: I think it is our way, | |
| FTLN 0083 | If we will keep in favor with the King, | |
| FTLN 0084 | To be her men and wear her livery. | 2 - |
| FTLN 0085 | The jealous o'erworn widow and herself, | 85 |
| FTLN 0086 | Since that our brother dubbed them gentlewomen, | |
| FTLN 0087 | Are mighty gossips in our monarchy. | |
| | | |

| | BRAKENBURY | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0088 | I beseech your Graces both to pardon me. | |
| FTLN 0089 | His Majesty hath straitly given in charge | |
| FTLN 0090 | That no man shall have private conference, | 90 |
| FTLN 0091 | Of what degree soever, with your brother. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0092 | Even so. An please your Worship, Brakenbury, | |
| FTLN 0093 | You may partake of anything we say. | |
| FTLN 0094 | We speak no treason, man. We say the King | |
| FTLN 0095 | Is wise and virtuous, and his noble queen | 95 |
| FTLN 0096 | Well struck in years, fair, and not jealous. | |
| FTLN 0097 | We say that Shore's wife hath a pretty foot, | |
| FTLN 0098 | A cherry lip, a bonny eye, a passing pleasing tongue, | |
| FTLN 0099 | And that the Queen's kindred are made gentlefolks. | |
| FTLN 0100 | How say you, sir? Can you deny all this? | 100 |
| | BRAKENBURY | |
| FTLN 0101 | With this, my lord, myself have naught to do. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0102 | Naught to do with Mistress Shore? I tell thee, | |
| FTLN 0103 | fellow, | |
| FTLN 0104 | He that doth naught with her, excepting one, | |
| FTLN 0105 | Were best to do it secretly, alone. | 105 |
| | BRAKENBURY | |
| FTLN 0106 | I do beseech your Grace to pardon me, and withal | |
| FTLN 0107 | Forbear your conference with the noble duke. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0108 | We know thy charge, Brakenbury, and will obey. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0109 | We are the Queen's abjects and must obey.— | |
| FTLN 0110 | Brother, farewell. I will unto the King, | 110 |
| FTLN 0111 | And whatsoe'er you will employ me in, | |
| FTLN 0112 | Were it to call King Edward's widow "sister," | |
| FTLN 0113 | I will perform it to enfranchise you. | |
| FTLN 0114 | Meantime, this deep disgrace in brotherhood | |
| FTLN 0115 | Touches me deeper than you can imagine. | 115 |
| | | |

| | CLARENCE | |
|------------------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0116 | I know it pleaseth neither of us well. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0117 | Well, your imprisonment shall not be long. | |
| FTLN 0118 | I will deliver you or else lie for you. | |
| FTLN 0119 | Meantime, have patience. | |
| FTLN 0120 | CLARENCE I must, perforce. Farewell. | 120 |
| | Exit Clarence, 「Brakenbury, and guard. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0121 | Go tread the path that thou shalt ne'er return. | |
| FTLN 0122 | Simple, plain Clarence, I do love thee so | |
| FTLN 0123 | That I will shortly send thy soul to heaven, | |
| FTLN 0124 | If heaven will take the present at our hands. | |
| FTLN 0125 | But who comes here? The new-delivered Hastings? | 125 |
| | Enter Lord Hastings. | |
| | Enter Lora Hastings. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 0126 | Good time of day unto my gracious lord. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0127 | As much unto my good Lord Chamberlain. | |
| FTLN 0128 | Well are you welcome to (the) open air. | |
| FTLN 0129 | How hath your Lordship brooked imprisonment? | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 0130 | With patience, noble lord, as prisoners must. | 130 |
| FTLN 0131 | But I shall live, my lord, to give them thanks | |
| FTLN 0132 | That were the cause of my imprisonment. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0133 | No doubt, no doubt; and so shall Clarence too, | |
| FTLN 0134 | For they that were your enemies are his | 125 |
| FTLN 0135 | And have prevailed as much on him as you. HASTINGS | 135 |
| FTLN 0136 | | |
| FTLN 0136 FTLN 0137 | More pity that the eagles should be mewed, Whiles kites and buzzards (prey) at liberty | |
| FTLN 0137 | Whiles kites and buzzards (prey) at liberty. RICHARD What news abroad? | |
| 1 1111 0130 | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 0139 | No news so bad abroad as this at home: | |
| 1121,0137 | To hews so our abroad as this at home. | |

| FTLN 0140 | The King is sickly, weak, and melancholy, | 140 |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0141 | And his physicians fear him mightily. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0142 | Now, by Saint John, that news is bad indeed. | |
| FTLN 0143 | O, he hath kept an evil diet long, | |
| FTLN 0144 | And overmuch consumed his royal person. | |
| FTLN 0145 | 'Tis very grievous to be thought upon. | 145 |
| FTLN 0146 | Where is he, in his bed? | |
| FTLN 0147 | HASTINGS He is. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0148 | Go you before, and I will follow you. | |
| | Exit Hastings. | |
| FTLN 0149 | He cannot live, I hope, and must not die | |
| FTLN 0150 | Till George be packed with post-horse up to heaven. | 150 |
| FTLN 0151 | I'll in to urge his hatred more to Clarence | |
| FTLN 0152 | With lies well steeled with weighty arguments, | |
| FTLN 0153 | And, if I fail not in my deep intent, | |
| FTLN 0154 | Clarence hath not another day to live; | |
| FTLN 0155 | Which done, God take King Edward to His mercy, | 155 |
| FTLN 0156 | And leave the world for me to bustle in. | |
| FTLN 0157 | For then I'll marry Warwick's youngest daughter. | |
| FTLN 0158 | What though I killed her husband and her father? | |
| FTLN 0159 | The readiest way to make the wench amends | |
| FTLN 0160 | Is to become her husband and her father; | 160 |
| FTLN 0161 | The which will I, not all so much for love | |
| FTLN 0162 | As for another secret close intent | |
| FTLN 0163 | By marrying her which I must reach unto. | |
| FTLN 0164 | But yet I run before my horse to market. | |
| FTLN 0165 | Clarence still breathes; Edward still lives and reigns. | 165 |
| FTLN 0166 | When they are gone, then must I count my gains. | |
| | He exits. | |

Scene 2

Enter the corse of Henry the Sixth on a bier, with Halberds to guard it, Lady Anne being the mourner, accompanied by Gentlemen.

ANNE Set down, set down your honorable load, FTLN 0167 If honor may be shrouded in a hearse, FTLN 0168 Whilst I awhile obsequiously lament FTLN 0169 Th' untimely fall of virtuous Lancaster. FTLN 0170 They set down the bier. Poor key-cold figure of a holy king, FTLN 0171 5 FTLN 0172 Pale ashes of the house of Lancaster, FTLN 0173 Thou bloodless remnant of that royal blood, Be it lawful that I invocate thy ghost FTLN 0174 To hear the lamentations of poor Anne, FTLN 0175 Wife to thy Edward, to thy slaughtered son, FTLN 0176 10 FTLN 0177 Stabbed by the selfsame hand that made these FTLN 0178 wounds. FTLN 0179 Lo, in these windows that let forth thy life I pour the helpless balm of my poor eyes. FTLN 0180 FTLN 0181 O, cursèd be the hand that made these holes; 15 Cursèd the heart that had the heart to do it; FTLN 0182 FTLN 0183 Cursèd the blood that let this blood from hence. FTLN 0184 More direful hap betide that hated wretch FTLN 0185 That makes us wretched by the death of thee Than I can wish to wolves, to spiders, toads, FTLN 0186 20 FTLN 0187 Or any creeping venomed thing that lives. FTLN 0188 If ever he have child, abortive be it, Prodigious, and untimely brought to light, FTLN 0189 FTLN 0190 Whose ugly and unnatural aspect FTLN 0191 May fright the hopeful mother at the view, 25 FTLN 0192 And that be heir to his unhappiness. FTLN 0193 If ever he have wife, let her be made FTLN 0194 More miserable by the death of him FTLN 0195 Than I am made by my young lord and thee.—

| FTLN 0196 | Come now towards Chertsey with your holy load, | 30 |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 0197 | Taken from Paul's to be interred there. | |
| | They take up the bier. | |
| FTLN 0198 | And still, as you are weary of this weight, | |
| FTLN 0199 | Rest you, whiles I lament King Henry's corse. | |
| | | |
| | Enter Richard, Duke of Gloucester. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0200 | Stay, you that bear the corse, and set it down. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0201 | What black magician conjures up this fiend | 35 |
| FTLN 0202 | To stop devoted charitable deeds? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0203 | Villains, set down the corse or, by Saint Paul, | |
| FTLN 0204 | I'll make a corse of him that disobeys. | |
| | GENTLEMAN | |
| FTLN 0205 | My lord, stand back and let the coffin pass. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0206 | Unmannered dog, (stand) thou when I command!— | 40 |
| FTLN 0207 | Advance thy halberd higher than my breast, | |
| FTLN 0208 | Or by Saint Paul I'll strike thee to my foot | |
| FTLN 0209 | And spurn upon thee, beggar, for thy boldness. | |
| | They set down the bier. | |
| | ANNE, to the Gentlemen and Halberds | |
| FTLN 0210 | What, do you tremble? Are you all afraid? | |
| FTLN 0211 | Alas, I blame you not, for you are mortal, | 45 |
| FTLN 0212 | And mortal eyes cannot endure the devil.— | |
| FTLN 0213 | Avaunt, thou dreadful minister of hell. | |
| FTLN 0214 | Thou hadst but power over his mortal body; | |
| FTLN 0215 | His soul thou canst not have. Therefore begone. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0216 | Sweet saint, for charity, be not so curst. | 50 |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0217 | Foul devil, for God's sake, hence, and trouble us | |
| FTLN 0218 | not, | |
| FTLN 0219 | For thou hast made the happy Earth thy hell, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0220 | Filled it with cursing cries and deep exclaims. | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 0221 | If thou delight to view thy heinous deeds, | 55 |
| FTLN 0222 | Behold this pattern of thy butcheries. | |
| | $\lceil She \ points \ to \ the \ corpse. \rceil$ | |
| FTLN 0223 | O, gentlemen, see, see dead Henry's wounds | |
| FTLN 0224 | Open their congealed mouths and bleed afresh!— | |
| FTLN 0225 | Blush, blush, thou lump of foul deformity, | |
| FTLN 0226 | For 'tis thy presence that exhales this blood | 60 |
| FTLN 0227 | From cold and empty veins where no blood dwells. | |
| FTLN 0228 | Thy deeds, inhuman and unnatural, | |
| FTLN 0229 | Provokes this deluge most unnatural.— | |
| FTLN 0230 | O God, which this blood mad'st, revenge his death! | |
| FTLN 0231 | O Earth, which this blood drink'st, revenge his | 65 |
| FTLN 0232 | death! | |
| FTLN 0233 | Either heaven with lightning strike the murderer | |
| FTLN 0234 | dead, | |
| FTLN 0235 | Or Earth gape open wide and eat him quick, | |
| FTLN 0236 | As thou dost swallow up this good king's blood, | 70 |
| FTLN 0237 | Which his hell-governed arm hath butcherèd. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0238 | Lady, you know no rules of charity, | |
| FTLN 0239 | Which renders good for bad, blessings for curses. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0240 | Villain, thou know'st nor law of God nor man. | |
| FTLN 0241 | No beast so fierce but knows some touch of pity. | 75 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0242 | But I know none, and therefore am no beast. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0243 | O, wonderful, when devils tell the truth! | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0244 | More wonderful, when angels are so angry. | |
| FTLN 0245 | Vouchsafe, divine perfection of a woman, | |
| FTLN 0246 | Of these supposèd crimes to give me leave | 80 |
| FTLN 0247 | By circumstance but to acquit myself. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0248 | Vouchsafe, defused infection of (a) man, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0249 | Of these known evils but to give me leave | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0250 | By circumstance to curse thy cursed self. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0251 | Fairer than tongue can name thee, let me have | 85 |
| FTLN 0252 | Some patient leisure to excuse myself. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0253 | Fouler than heart can think thee, thou canst make | |
| FTLN 0254 | No excuse current but to hang thyself. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0255 | By such despair I should accuse myself. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0256 | And by despairing shalt thou stand excused | 90 |
| FTLN 0257 | For doing worthy vengeance on thyself | |
| FTLN 0258 | That didst unworthy slaughter upon others. | |
| FTLN 0259 | RICHARD Say that I slew them not. | |
| FTLN 0260 | ANNE Then say they were not slain. | |
| FTLN 0261 | But dead they are, and, devilish slave, by thee. | 95 |
| FTLN 0262 | RICHARD I did not kill your husband. | |
| FTLN 0263 | ANNE Why then, he is alive. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0264 | Nay, he is dead, and slain by Edward's hands. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0265 | In thy foul throat thou liest. Queen Margaret saw | |
| FTLN 0266 | Thy murd'rous falchion smoking in his blood, | 100 |
| FTLN 0267 | The which thou once didst bend against her breast, | |
| FTLN 0268 | But that thy brothers beat aside the point. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0269 | I was provokèd by her sland'rous tongue, | |
| FTLN 0270 | That laid their guilt upon my guiltless shoulders. | |
| | ANNE | 40. |
| FTLN 0271 | Thou wast provokèd by thy bloody mind, | 105 |
| FTLN 0272 | That never dream'st on aught but butcheries. | |
| FTLN 0273 | Didst thou not kill this king? | |
| FTLN 0274 | RICHARD I grant you. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0275 | Dost grant me, hedgehog? Then, God grant me too | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0276 | Thou mayst be damned for that wicked deed. | 110 |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0277 | O, he was gentle, mild, and virtuous. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0278 | The better for the King of heaven that hath him. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0279 | He is in heaven, where thou shalt never come. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0280 | Let him thank me, that holp to send him thither, | |
| FTLN 0281 | For he was fitter for that place than Earth. | 115 |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0282 | And thou unfit for any place but hell. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0283 | Yes, one place else, if you will hear me name it. | |
| FTLN 0284 | ANNE Some dungeon. | |
| FTLN 0285 | RICHARD Your bedchamber. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0286 | Ill rest betide the chamber where thou liest! | 120 |
| | RICHARD | • |
| FTLN 0287 | So will it, madam, till I lie with you. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0288 | I hope so. | |
| FTLN 0289 | RICHARD I know so. But, gentle Lady Anne, | |
| FTLN 0290 | To leave this keen encounter of our wits | |
| FTLN 0291 | And fall something into a slower method: | 125 |
| FTLN 0292 | Is not the causer of the timeless deaths | |
| FTLN 0293 | Of these Plantagenets, Henry and Edward, | |
| FTLN 0294 | As blameful as the executioner? | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0295 | Thou wast the cause and most accursed effect. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0296 | Your beauty was the cause of that effect— | 130 |
| FTLN 0297 | Your beauty, that did haunt me in my sleep | |
| FTLN 0298 | To undertake the death of all the world, | |
| FTLN 0299 | So I might live one hour in your sweet bosom. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0300 | If I thought that, I tell thee, homicide, | |
| | | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0301 | These nails should rend that beauty from my | 135 |
|-------------|--|------|
| FTLN 0302 | cheeks. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0303 | These eyes could not endure that beauty's wrack. | |
| FTLN 0304 | You should not blemish it, if I stood by. | |
| FTLN 0305 | As all the world is cheered by the sun, | |
| FTLN 0306 | So I by that. It is my day, my life. | 140 |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0307 | Black night o'ershade thy day, and death thy life. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0308 | Curse not thyself, fair creature; thou art both. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0309 | I would I were, to be revenged on thee. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0310 | It is a quarrel most unnatural | 1.45 |
| FTLN 0311 | To be revenged on him that loveth thee. | 145 |
| EEE N. 0212 | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0312 | It is a quarrel just and reasonable | |
| FTLN 0313 | To be revenged on him that killed my husband. | |
| ETT N. 0214 | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0314 | He that bereft thee, lady, of thy husband | |
| FTLN 0315 | Did it to help thee to a better husband. | |
| FTLN 0316 | ANNE Lie better deth not breethe upon the corth | 150 |
| F1LN 0510 | His better doth not breathe upon the earth. RICHARD | 150 |
| FTLN 0317 | He lives that loves thee better than he could. | |
| FILN 0317 | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0318 | Name him. | |
| FTLN 0319 | RICHARD Plantagenet. | |
| FTLN 0320 | ANNE Why, that was he. | |
| 112110320 | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0321 | The selfsame name, but one of better nature. | 155 |
| | ANNE | 100 |
| FTLN 0322 | Where is he? | |
| FTLN 0323 | RICHARD Here. ((She) spits at him.) Why dost | |
| FTLN 0324 | thou spit at me? | |
| | | |

| | ANNE | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0325 | Would it were mortal poison for thy sake. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0326 | Never came poison from so sweet a place. | 160 |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0327 | Never hung poison on a fouler toad. | |
| FTLN 0328 | Out of my sight! Thou dost infect mine eyes. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0329 | Thine eyes, sweet lady, have infected mine. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0330 | Would they were basilisks' to strike thee dead. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0331 | I would they were, that I might die at once, | 165 |
| FTLN 0332 | For now they kill me with a living death. | |
| FTLN 0333 | Those eyes of thine from mine have drawn salt | |
| FTLN 0334 | tears, | |
| FTLN 0335 | Shamed their aspects with store of childish drops. | |
| FTLN 0336 | These eyes, which never shed remorseful tear— | 170 |
| FTLN 0337 | No, when my father York and Edward wept | |
| FTLN 0338 | To hear the piteous moan that Rutland made | |
| FTLN 0339 | When black-faced Clifford shook his sword at him; | |
| FTLN 0340 | Nor when thy warlike father, like a child, | |
| FTLN 0341 | Told the sad story of my father's death | 175 |
| FTLN 0342 | And twenty times made pause to sob and weep, | |
| FTLN 0343 | That all the standers-by had wet their cheeks | |
| FTLN 0344 | Like trees bedashed with rain—in that sad time, | |
| FTLN 0345 | My manly eyes did scorn an humble tear; | |
| FTLN 0346 | And what these sorrows could not thence exhale | 180 |
| FTLN 0347 | Thy beauty hath, and made them blind with | |
| FTLN 0348 | weeping. | |
| FTLN 0349 | I never sued to friend nor enemy; | |
| FTLN 0350 | My tongue could never learn sweet smoothing word. | |
| FTLN 0351 | But now thy beauty is proposed my fee, | 185 |
| FTLN 0352 | My proud heart sues and prompts my tongue to | |
| FTLN 0353 | speak. She looks scornfully at him. | |
| FTLN 0354 | Teach not thy lip such scorn, for it was made | |
| | | |

| EEL N. 02.55 | | |
|------------------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0355 | For kissing, lady, not for such contempt. | 100 |
| FTLN 0356 | If thy revengeful heart cannot forgive, | 190 |
| FTLN 0357 | Lo, here I lend thee this sharp-pointed sword, | |
| FTLN 0358 | Which if thou please to hide in this true breast | |
| FTLN 0359 | And let the soul forth that adoreth thee, | |
| FTLN 0360 | I lay it naked to the deadly stroke | 105 |
| FTLN 0361 | And humbly beg the death upon my knee. | 195 |
| | He skneels and lays his breast open; | |
| PPY 31 02 (2 | she offers at [it] with his sword. | |
| FTLN 0362 | Nay, do not pause, for I did kill King Henry— | |
| FTLN 0363 | But 'twas thy beauty that provoked me. | |
| FTLN 0364 | Nay, now dispatch; 'twas I that stabbed young | |
| FTLN 0365 | Edward— | 200 |
| FTLN 0366 | But 'twas thy heavenly face that set me on. | 200 |
| PTI N. 02.67 | She falls the sword. | |
| FTLN 0367 | Take up the sword again, or take up me. | |
| ETI NI 02/0 | Anne | |
| FTLN 0368 | Arise, dissembler. Though I wish thy death, | |
| FTLN 0369 | I will not be thy executioner. | |
| | RICHARD, rising | |
| FTLN 0370 | Then bid me kill myself, and I will do it. | |
| PPY 31 0251 | ANNE | 205 |
| FTLN 0371 | I have already. | 205 |
| FTLN 0372 | RICHARD That was in thy rage. | |
| FTLN 0373 | Speak it again and, even with the word, | |
| FTLN 0374 | This hand, which for thy love did kill thy love, | |
| FTLN 0375 | Shall for thy love kill a far truer love. | 210 |
| FTLN 0376 | To both their deaths shalt thou be accessory. | 210 |
| FTLN 0377 FTLN 0378 | ANNE I would I knew thy heart. RICHARD 'Tis figured in my tongue. | |
| FTLN 0378 | RICHARD 'Tis figured in my tongue. ANNE I fear me both are false. | |
| FTLN 0379 FTLN 0380 | | |
| | 111011 110 (01 () (00 111011) (11001 | 215 |
| FTLN 0381 | ANNE Well, well, put up your sword. RICHARD Say then my peace is made. | 215 |
| FTLN 0382 | 5 F | |
| FTLN 0383 FTLN 0384 | | |
| r 1 LN 0384 | RICHARD But shall I live in hope? | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0385 | ANNE All men I hope live so. | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0386 | (RICHARD) Vouchsafe to wear this ring. | 220 |
| FTLN 0387 | (ANNE To take is not to give.) | |
| | THe places the ring on her hand. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0388 | Look how my ring encompasseth thy finger; | |
| FTLN 0389 | Even so thy breast encloseth my poor heart. | |
| FTLN 0390 | Wear both of them, for both of them are thine. | |
| FTLN 0391 | And if thy poor devoted servant may | 225 |
| FTLN 0392 | But beg one favor at thy gracious hand, | |
| FTLN 0393 | Thou dost confirm his happiness forever. | |
| FTLN 0394 | ANNE What is it? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0395 | That it may please you leave these sad designs | |
| FTLN 0396 | To him that hath most cause to be a mourner, | 230 |
| FTLN 0397 | And presently repair to Crosby House, | |
| FTLN 0398 | Where, after I have solemnly interred | |
| FTLN 0399 | At Chertsey monast'ry this noble king | |
| FTLN 0400 | And wet his grave with my repentant tears, | |
| FTLN 0401 | I will with all expedient duty see you. | 235 |
| FTLN 0402 | For divers unknown reasons, I beseech you, | |
| FTLN 0403 | Grant me this boon. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 0404 | With all my heart, and much it joys me too | |
| FTLN 0405 | To see you are become so penitent.— | |
| FTLN 0406 | Tressel and Berkeley, go along with me. | 240 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0407 | Bid me farewell. | |
| FTLN 0408 | ANNE 'Tis more than you deserve; | |
| FTLN 0409 | But since you teach me how to flatter you, | |
| FTLN 0410 | Imagine I have said "farewell" already. | |
| | Two exit with Anne. The bier is taken up. | |
| FTLN 0411 | GENTLEMAN Towards Chertsey, noble lord? | 245 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0412 | No, to Whitefriars. There attend my coming. | |
| | 「Halberds and gentlemen exit with corse. | |

| FTLN 0413 | Was ever woman in this humor wooed? | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0414 | Was ever woman in this humor won? | |
| FTLN 0415 | I'll have her, but I will not keep her long. | |
| FTLN 0416 | What, I that killed her husband and his father, | 250 |
| FTLN 0417 | To take her in her heart's extremest hate, | |
| FTLN 0418 | With curses in her mouth, tears in her eyes, | |
| FTLN 0419 | The bleeding witness of my hatred by, | |
| FTLN 0420 | Having God, her conscience, and these bars against | |
| FTLN 0421 | me, | 255 |
| FTLN 0422 | And I no friends to back my suit (at all) | |
| FTLN 0423 | But the plain devil and dissembling looks? | |
| FTLN 0424 | And yet to win her, all the world to nothing! | |
| FTLN 0425 | Ha! | |
| FTLN 0426 | Hath she forgot already that brave prince, | 260 |
| FTLN 0427 | Edward, her lord, whom I some three months since | |
| FTLN 0428 | Stabbed in my angry mood at Tewkesbury? | |
| FTLN 0429 | A sweeter and a lovelier gentleman, | |
| FTLN 0430 | Framed in the prodigality of nature, | |
| FTLN 0431 | Young, valiant, wise, and, no doubt, right royal, | 265 |
| FTLN 0432 | The spacious world cannot again afford. | |
| FTLN 0433 | And will she yet abase her eyes on me, | |
| FTLN 0434 | That cropped the golden prime of this sweet prince | |
| FTLN 0435 | And made her widow to a woeful bed? | |
| FTLN 0436 | On me, whose all not equals Edward's moiety? | 270 |
| FTLN 0437 | On me, that halts and am misshapen thus? | |
| FTLN 0438 | My dukedom to a beggarly denier, | |
| FTLN 0439 | I do mistake my person all this while! | |
| FTLN 0440 | Upon my life, she finds, although I cannot, | |
| FTLN 0441 | Myself to be a marv'lous proper man. | 275 |
| FTLN 0442 | I'll be at charges for a looking glass | |
| FTLN 0443 | And entertain a score or two of tailors | |
| FTLN 0444 | To study fashions to adorn my body. | |
| FTLN 0445 | Since I am crept in favor with myself, | |
| FTLN 0446 | I will maintain it with some little cost. | 280 |
| FTLN 0447 | But first I'll turn yon fellow in his grave | |
| | • | |

FTLN 0448 FTLN 0449 FTLN 0450 And then return lamenting to my love. Shine out, fair sun, till I have bought a glass, That I may see my shadow as I pass.

He exits.

Scene 3

Enter Queen 「Elizabeth, the Lord Marquess of Dorset, `Lord Rivers, and Lord Grey.

| | RIVERS | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 0451 | Have patience, madam. There's no doubt his | |
| FTLN 0452 | Majesty | |
| FTLN 0453 | Will soon recover his accustomed health. | |
| | GREY | |
| FTLN 0454 | In that you brook it ill, it makes him worse. | |
| FTLN 0455 | Therefore, for God's sake, entertain good comfort | 5 |
| FTLN 0456 | And cheer his Grace with quick and merry eyes. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0457 | If he were dead, what would betide on me? | |
| | GREY | |
| FTLN 0458 | No other harm but loss of such a lord. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0459 | The loss of such a lord includes all harms. | |
| | GREY | |
| FTLN 0460 | The heavens have blessed you with a goodly son | 10 |
| FTLN 0461 | To be your comforter when he is gone. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0462 | Ah, he is young, and his minority | |
| FTLN 0463 | Is put unto the trust of Richard Gloucester, | |
| FTLN 0464 | A man that loves not me nor none of you. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 0465 | Is it concluded he shall be Protector? | 15 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0466 | It is determined, not concluded yet; | |
| FTLN 0467 | But so it must be if the King miscarry. | |
| | | |

Enter Buckingham and \(\text{Lord Stanley, Earl of} \) Derby.

| | GREY | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 0468 | Here comes the lord of Buckingham, and Derby. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM, \(\text{to Queen Elizabeth}\) | |
| FTLN 0469 | Good time of day unto your royal Grace. | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 0470 | God make your Majesty joyful, as you have been. | 20 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0471 | The Countess Richmond, good my lord of Derby, | |
| FTLN 0472 | To your good prayer will scarcely say amen. | |
| FTLN 0473 | Yet, Derby, notwithstanding she's your wife | |
| FTLN 0474 | And loves not me, be you, good lord, assured | |
| FTLN 0475 | I hate not you for her proud arrogance. | 25 |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 0476 | I do beseech you either not believe | |
| FTLN 0477 | The envious slanders of her false accusers, | |
| FTLN 0478 | Or if she be accused on true report, | |
| FTLN 0479 | Bear with her weakness, which I think proceeds | |
| FTLN 0480 | From wayward sickness and no grounded malice. | 30 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0481 | Saw you the King today, my lord of Derby? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 0482 | But now the Duke of Buckingham and I | |
| FTLN 0483 | Are come from visiting his Majesty. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0484 | What likelihood of his amendment, lords? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 0485 | Madam, good hope. His Grace speaks cheerfully. | 35 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0486 | God grant him health. Did you confer with him? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 0487 | Ay, madam. He desires to make atonement | |
| FTLN 0488 | Between the Duke of Gloucester and your brothers, | |
| FTLN 0489 | And between them and my Lord Chamberlain, | |
| FTLN 0490 | And sent to warn them to his royal presence. | 40 |
| | | |

QUEEN ELIZABETH

Would all were well—but that will never be. FTLN 0491 I fear our happiness is at the height. FTLN 0492 Enter Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and Hastings. **RICHARD** They do me wrong, and I will not endure it! FTLN 0493 Who is it that complains unto the King FTLN 0494 That I, forsooth, am stern and love them not? 45 FTLN 0495 By holy Paul, they love his Grace but lightly FTLN 0496 That fill his ears with such dissentious rumors. FTLN 0497 Because I cannot flatter and look fair, FTLN 0498 Smile in men's faces, smooth, deceive, and cog, FTLN 0499 Duck with French nods and apish courtesy, 50 FTLN 0500 I must be held a rancorous enemy. FTLN 0501 Cannot a plain man live and think no harm, FTLN 0502 But thus his simple truth must be abused FTLN 0503 With silken, sly, insinuating Jacks? FTLN 0504 **GREY** To who in all this presence speaks your Grace? FTLN 0505 55 **RICHARD** To thee, that hast nor honesty nor grace. FTLN 0506 When have I injured thee? When done thee FTLN 0507 wrong?— FTLN 0508 Or thee?—Or thee? Or any of your faction? FTLN 0509 A plague upon you all! His royal Grace, FTLN 0510 60 Whom God preserve better than you would wish, FTLN 0511 Cannot be quiet scarce a breathing while FTLN 0512 FTLN 0513 But you must trouble him with lewd complaints. **OUEEN ELIZABETH** Brother of Gloucester, you mistake the matter. FTLN 0514 The King, on his own royal disposition, 65 FTLN 0515 And not provoked by any suitor else, FTLN 0516 Aiming belike at your interior hatred FTLN 0517 That in your outward action shows itself FTLN 0518 Against my children, brothers, and myself, FTLN 0519 Makes him to send, that he may learn the ground. FTLN 0520 70

| | RICHARD | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 0521 | I cannot tell. The world is grown so bad | |
| FTLN 0522 | That wrens make prey where eagles dare not perch. | |
| FTLN 0523 | Since every Jack became a gentleman, | |
| FTLN 0524 | There's many a gentle person made a Jack. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0525 | Come, come, we know your meaning, brother | 75 |
| FTLN 0526 | Gloucester. | |
| FTLN 0527 | You envy my advancement, and my friends'. | |
| FTLN 0528 | God grant we never may have need of you. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0529 | Meantime God grants that (we) have need of | |
| FTLN 0530 | you. | 80 |
| FTLN 0531 | Our brother is imprisoned by your means, | |
| FTLN 0532 | Myself disgraced, and the nobility | |
| FTLN 0533 | Held in contempt, while great promotions | |
| FTLN 0534 | Are daily given to ennoble those | |
| FTLN 0535 | That scarce some two days since were worth a | 85 |
| FTLN 0536 | noble. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0537 | By Him that raised me to this careful height | |
| FTLN 0538 | From that contented hap which I enjoyed, | |
| FTLN 0539 | I never did incense his Majesty | |
| FTLN 0540 | Against the Duke of Clarence, but have been | 90 |
| FTLN 0541 | An earnest advocate to plead for him. | |
| FTLN 0542 | My lord, you do me shameful injury | |
| FTLN 0543 | Falsely to draw me in these vile suspects. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0544 | You may deny that you were not the mean | |
| FTLN 0545 | Of my Lord Hastings' late imprisonment. | 95 |
| FTLN 0546 | RIVERS She may, my lord, for— | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0547 | She may, Lord Rivers. Why, who knows not so? | |
| FTLN 0548 | She may do more, sir, than denying that. | |
| FTLN 0549 | She may help you to many fair preferments | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0550 | And then deny her aiding hand therein, | 100 |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0551 | And lay those honors on your high desert. | |
| FTLN 0552 | What may she not? She may, ay, marry, may she— | |
| FTLN 0553 | RIVERS What, marry, may she? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0554 | What, marry, may she? Marry with a king, | |
| FTLN 0555 | A bachelor, and a handsome stripling too. | 105 |
| FTLN 0556 | Iwis, your grandam had a worser match. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0557 | My lord of Gloucester, I have too long borne | |
| FTLN 0558 | Your blunt upbraidings and your bitter scoffs. | |
| FTLN 0559 | By heaven, I will acquaint his Majesty | |
| FTLN 0560 | Of those gross taunts that oft I have endured. | 110 |
| FTLN 0561 | I had rather be a country servant-maid | |
| FTLN 0562 | Than a great queen with this condition, | |
| FTLN 0563 | To be so baited, scorned, and stormed at. | |
| FTLN 0564 | Enter old Queen Margaret, 「apart from the others. The Small joy have I in being England's queen. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, \(\sigma_{aside}\) | |
| FTLN 0565 | And lessened be that small, God I beseech Him! | 115 |
| FTLN 0566 | Thy honor, state, and seat is due to me. | |
| | RICHARD, \(\text{fo Queen Elizabeth}\) | |
| FTLN 0567 | What, threat you me with telling of the King? | |
| FTLN 0568 | (Tell him and spare not. Look, what I have said,) | |
| FTLN 0569 | I will avouch 't in presence of the King; | |
| FTLN 0570 | I dare adventure to be sent to th' Tower. | 120 |
| FTLN 0571 | 'Tis time to speak. My pains are quite forgot. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, \(\sigma_{aside}\) | |
| FTLN 0572 | Out, devil! I do remember them too well: | |
| FTLN 0573 | Thou killed'st my husband Henry in the Tower, | |
| FTLN 0574 | And Edward, my poor son, at Tewkesbury. | |
| | RICHARD, \(\text{fo Queen Elizabeth}\) | |
| FTLN 0575 | Ere you were queen, ay, or your husband king, | 125 |
| FTLN 0576 | I was a packhorse in his great affairs, | |
| FTLN 0577 | A weeder-out of his proud adversaries, | |
| | | |
| I | | |

| FTLN 0578 | A liberal rewarder of his friends. | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0579 | To royalize his blood, I spent mine own. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, \(\criangle_aside\) | |
| FTLN 0580 | Ay, and much better blood than his or thine. | 130 |
| | RICHARD, 'to Queen Elizabeth' | |
| FTLN 0581 | In all which time, you and your husband Grey | |
| FTLN 0582 | Were factious for the House of Lancaster.— | |
| FTLN 0583 | And, Rivers, so were you.—Was not your husband | |
| FTLN 0584 | In Margaret's battle at Saint Albans slain? | |
| FTLN 0585 | Let me put in your minds, if you forget, | 135 |
| FTLN 0586 | What you have been ere this, and what you are; | |
| FTLN 0587 | Withal, what I have been, and what I am. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, $\lceil aside \rceil$ | |
| FTLN 0588 | A murd'rous villain, and so still thou art. | |
| | RICHARD, \(\text{to Queen Elizabeth}\) | |
| FTLN 0589 | Poor Clarence did forsake his father Warwick, | |
| FTLN 0590 | Ay, and forswore himself—which Jesu pardon!— | 140 |
| FTLN 0591 | QUEEN MARGARET, \(\sigma_{aside} \) Which God revenge! | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0592 | To fight on Edward's party for the crown; | |
| FTLN 0593 | And for his meed, poor lord, he is mewed up. | |
| FTLN 0594 | I would to God my heart were flint, like Edward's, | |
| FTLN 0595 | Or Edward's soft and pitiful, like mine. | 145 |
| FTLN 0596 | I am too childish-foolish for this world. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, 「aside | |
| FTLN 0597 | Hie thee to hell for shame, and leave this world, | |
| FTLN 0598 | Thou cacodemon! There thy kingdom is. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 0599 | My lord of Gloucester, in those busy days | |
| FTLN 0600 | Which here you urge to prove us enemies, | 150 |
| FTLN 0601 | We followed then our lord, our sovereign king. | |
| FTLN 0602 | So should we you, if you should be our king. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0603 | If I should be? I had rather be a peddler. | |
| FTLN 0604 | Far be it from my heart, the thought thereof. | |
| | | |

| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0605 | As little joy, my lord, as you suppose | 155 |
| FTLN 0606 | You should enjoy were you this country's king, | |
| FTLN 0607 | As little joy you may suppose in me | |
| FTLN 0608 | That I enjoy, being the queen thereof. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, $\lceil aside \rceil$ | |
| FTLN 0609 | 「As little joy enjoys the queen thereof, | |
| FTLN 0610 | For I am she, and altogether joyless. | 160 |
| FTLN 0611 | I can no longer hold me patient. | |
| | √She steps forward. | |
| FTLN 0612 | Hear me, you wrangling pirates, that fall out | |
| FTLN 0613 | In sharing that which you have pilled from me! | |
| FTLN 0614 | Which of you trembles not that looks on me? | |
| FTLN 0615 | If not, that I am queen, you bow like subjects, | 165 |
| FTLN 0616 | Yet that, by you deposed, you quake like rebels.— | |
| FTLN 0617 | Ah, gentle villain, do not turn away. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0618 | Foul, wrinkled witch, what mak'st thou in my | |
| FTLN 0619 | sight? | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0620 | But repetition of what thou hast marred. | 170 |
| FTLN 0621 | That will I make before I let thee go. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0622 | Wert thou not banished on pain of death? | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0623 | I was, but I do find more pain in banishment | |
| FTLN 0624 | Than death can yield me here by my abode. | |
| FTLN 0625 | A husband and a son thou ow'st to me; | 175 |
| FTLN 0626 | 「To Queen Elizabeth. ☐ And thou a kingdom;—all | |
| FTLN 0627 | of you, allegiance. | |
| FTLN 0628 | This sorrow that I have by right is yours, | |
| FTLN 0629 | And all the pleasures you usurp are mine. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0630 | The curse my noble father laid on thee | 180 |
| FTLN 0631 | When thou didst crown his warlike brows with | |
| FTLN 0632 | paper, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0633 | And with thy scorns drew'st rivers from his eyes, | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0634 | And then, to dry them, gav'st the Duke a clout | |
| FTLN 0635 | Steeped in the faultless blood of pretty Rutland— | 185 |
| FTLN 0636 | His curses then, from bitterness of soul | |
| FTLN 0637 | Denounced against thee, are all fall'n upon thee, | |
| FTLN 0638 | And God, not we, hath plagued thy bloody deed. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0639 | So just is God to right the innocent. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 0640 | O, 'twas the foulest deed to slay that babe, | 190 |
| FTLN 0641 | And the most merciless that e'er was heard of! | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 0642 | Tyrants themselves wept when it was reported. | |
| | DORSET | |
| FTLN 0643 | No man but prophesied revenge for it. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 0644 | Northumberland, then present, wept to see it. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0645 | What, were you snarling all before I came, | 195 |
| FTLN 0646 | Ready to catch each other by the throat, | |
| FTLN 0647 | And turn you all your hatred now on me? | |
| FTLN 0648 | Did York's dread curse prevail so much with | |
| FTLN 0649 | heaven | |
| FTLN 0650 | That Henry's death, my lovely Edward's death, | 200 |
| FTLN 0651 | Their kingdom's loss, my woeful banishment, | |
| FTLN 0652 | Should all but answer for that peevish brat? | |
| FTLN 0653 | Can curses pierce the clouds and enter heaven? | |
| FTLN 0654 | Why then, give way, dull clouds, to my quick | |
| FTLN 0655 | curses! | 205 |
| FTLN 0656 | Though not by war, by surfeit die your king, | |
| FTLN 0657 | As ours by murder to make him a king. | |
| FTLN 0658 | [↑] To Queen Elizabeth. Edward thy son, that now is | |
| FTLN 0659 | Prince of Wales, | |
| FTLN 0660 | For Edward our son, that was Prince of Wales, | 210 |
| FTLN 0661 | Die in his youth by like untimely violence. | |
| FTLN 0662 | Thyself a queen, for me that was a queen, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0663 | Outlive thy glory, like my wretched self. | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0664 | Long mayst thou live to wail thy children's death | |
| FTLN 0665 | And see another, as I see thee now, | 215 |
| FTLN 0666 | Decked in thy rights, as thou art stalled in mine. | |
| FTLN 0667 | Long die thy happy days before thy death, | |
| FTLN 0668 | And, after many lengthened hours of grief, | |
| FTLN 0669 | Die neither mother, wife, nor England's queen.— | |
| FTLN 0670 | Rivers and Dorset, you were standers-by, | 220 |
| FTLN 0671 | And so wast thou, Lord Hastings, when my son | |
| FTLN 0672 | Was stabbed with bloody daggers. God I pray Him | |
| FTLN 0673 | That none of you may live his natural age, | |
| FTLN 0674 | But by some unlooked accident cut off. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0675 | Have done thy charm, thou hateful, withered hag. | 225 |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0676 | And leave out thee? Stay, dog, for thou shalt hear | |
| FTLN 0677 | me. | |
| FTLN 0678 | If heaven have any grievous plague in store | |
| FTLN 0679 | Exceeding those that I can wish upon thee, | |
| FTLN 0680 | O, let them keep it till thy sins be ripe | 230 |
| FTLN 0681 | And then hurl down their indignation | |
| FTLN 0682 | On thee, the troubler of the poor world's peace. | |
| FTLN 0683 | The worm of conscience still begnaw thy soul. | |
| FTLN 0684 | Thy friends suspect for traitors while thou liv'st, | |
| FTLN 0685 | And take deep traitors for thy dearest friends. | 235 |
| FTLN 0686 | No sleep close up that deadly eye of thine, | |
| FTLN 0687 | Unless it be while some tormenting dream | |
| FTLN 0688 | Affrights thee with a hell of ugly devils. | |
| FTLN 0689 | Thou elvish-marked, abortive, rooting hog, | |
| FTLN 0690 | Thou that wast sealed in thy nativity | 240 |
| FTLN 0691 | The slave of nature and the son of hell, | |
| FTLN 0692 | Thou slander of thy heavy mother's womb, | |
| FTLN 0693 | Thou loathèd issue of thy father's loins, | |
| FTLN 0694 | Thou rag of honor, thou detested— | |
| FTLN 0695 | RICHARD Margaret. | 245 |
| | | |

| FTLN 0696 | QUEEN MARGARET Richard! | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0697 | RICHARD Ha? | |
| FTLN 0698 | QUEEN MARGARET I call thee not. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0699 | I cry thee mercy, then, for I did think | |
| FTLN 0700 | That thou hadst called me all these bitter names. | 250 |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0701 | Why, so I did, but looked for no reply. | |
| FTLN 0702 | O, let me make the period to my curse! | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0703 | 'Tis done by me and ends in "Margaret." | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH, \(\text{to Queen Margaret} \) | |
| FTLN 0704 | Thus have you breathed your curse against yourself. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0705 | Poor painted queen, vain flourish of my fortune, | 255 |
| FTLN 0706 | Why strew'st thou sugar on that bottled spider, | |
| FTLN 0707 | Whose deadly web ensnareth thee about? | |
| FTLN 0708 | Fool, fool, thou whet'st a knife to kill thyself. | |
| FTLN 0709 | The day will come that thou shalt wish for me | |
| FTLN 0710 | To help thee curse this poisonous bunch-backed | 260 |
| FTLN 0711 | toad. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 0712 | False-boding woman, end thy frantic curse, | |
| FTLN 0713 | Lest to thy harm thou move our patience. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0714 | Foul shame upon you, you have all moved mine. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 0715 | Were you well served, you would be taught your | 265 |
| FTLN 0716 | duty. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0717 | To serve me well, you all should do me duty: | |
| FTLN 0718 | Teach me to be your queen, and you my subjects. | |
| FTLN 0719 | O, serve me well, and teach yourselves that duty! | |
| | DORSET, \(\frac{to \ Rivers}{}\) | |
| FTLN 0720 | Dispute not with her; she is lunatic. | 270 |

| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
|------------------------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0721 | Peace, Master Marquess, you are malapert. | |
| FTLN 0722 | Your fire-new stamp of honor is scarce current. | |
| FTLN 0723 | O, that your young nobility could judge | |
| FTLN 0724 | What 'twere to lose it and be miserable! | |
| FTLN 0725 | They that stand high have many blasts to shake | 275 |
| FTLN 0726 | them, | |
| FTLN 0727 | And if they fall, they dash themselves to pieces. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0728 | Good counsel, marry.—Learn it, learn it, marquess. | |
| | DORSET | |
| FTLN 0729 | It touches you, my lord, as much as me. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0730 | Ay, and much more; but I was born so high. | 280 |
| FTLN 0731 | Our aerie buildeth in the cedar's top, | |
| FTLN 0732 | And dallies with the wind and scorns the sun. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0733 | And turns the sun to shade. Alas, alas, | |
| FTLN 0734 | Witness my son, now in the shade of death, | |
| FTLN 0735 | Whose bright out-shining beams thy cloudy wrath | 285 |
| FTLN 0736 | Hath in eternal darkness folded up. | |
| FTLN 0737 | Your aerie buildeth in our aerie's nest. | |
| FTLN 0738 | O God, that seest it, do not suffer it! | |
| FTLN 0739 | As it is won with blood, lost be it so. | |
| FITT 3.1 0.7.10 | BUCKINGHAM Representation of Complete | 200 |
| FTLN 0740 | Peace, peace, for shame, if not for charity. | 290 |
| ETI N 0741 | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0741 FTLN 0742 | Urge neither charity nor shame to me. | |
| | Addressing the others. Uncharitably with me have | |
| FTLN 0743 | you dealt, | |
| FTLN 0744 | And shamefully my hopes by you are butchered. | 205 |
| FTLN 0745 | My charity is outrage, life my shame, | 295 |
| FTLN 0746 FTLN 0747 | And in that shame still live my sorrows' rage. BUCKINGHAM Have done, have done. | |
| 1 1 LIN U/4/ | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0748 | O princely Buckingham, I'll kiss thy hand | |
| 1 111 0/40 | O princery Duckingham, i ii kiss my nanu | |

| FTLN 0749 | In sign of league and amity with thee. | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0750 | Now fair befall thee and thy noble house! | 300 |
| FTLN 0751 | Thy garments are not spotted with our blood, | |
| FTLN 0752 | Nor thou within the compass of my curse. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 0753 | Nor no one here, for curses never pass | |
| FTLN 0754 | The lips of those that breathe them in the air. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0755 | I will not think but they ascend the sky, | 305 |
| FTLN 0756 | And there awake God's gentle sleeping peace. | |
| FTLN 0757 | 「Aside to Buckingham. ☐ O Buckingham, take heed of | |
| FTLN 0758 | yonder dog! | |
| FTLN 0759 | Look when he fawns, he bites; and when he bites, | |
| FTLN 0760 | His venom tooth will rankle to the death. | 310 |
| FTLN 0761 | Have not to do with him. Beware of him. | |
| FTLN 0762 | Sin, death, and hell have set their marks on him, | |
| FTLN 0763 | And all their ministers attend on him. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0764 | What doth she say, my lord of Buckingham? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 0765 | Nothing that I respect, my gracious lord. | 315 |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 0766 | What, dost thou scorn me for my gentle counsel, | |
| FTLN 0767 | And soothe the devil that I warn thee from? | |
| FTLN 0768 | O, but remember this another day, | |
| FTLN 0769 | When he shall split thy very heart with sorrow, | |
| FTLN 0770 | And say poor Margaret was a prophetess.— | 320 |
| FTLN 0771 | Live each of you the subjects to his hate, | |
| FTLN 0772 | And he to yours, and all of you to God's. She exits. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 0773 | My hair doth stand an end to hear her curses. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 0774 | And so doth mine. I muse why she's at liberty. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0775 | I cannot blame her. By God's holy mother, | 325 |
| | | |

| FTLN 0776 | She hath had too much wrong, and I repent | |
|------------------------|--|------|
| FTLN 0777 | My part thereof that I have done to her. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0778 | I never did her any, to my knowledge. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0779 | Yet you have all the vantage of her wrong. | |
| FTLN 0780 | I was too hot to do somebody good | 330 |
| FTLN 0781 | That is too cold in thinking of it now. | |
| FTLN 0782 | Marry, as for Clarence, he is well repaid; | |
| FTLN 0783 | He is franked up to fatting for his pains. | |
| FTLN 0784 | God pardon them that are the cause thereof. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 0785 | A virtuous and a Christian-like conclusion | 335 |
| FTLN 0786 | To pray for them that have done scathe to us. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0787 | So do I ever— (<i>speaks to himself</i>) being well advised, | |
| FTLN 0788 | For had I cursed now, I had cursed myself. | |
| | | |
| | Enter Catesby. | |
| | O LETTORY. | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 0789 | Madam, his Majesty doth call for you,— | 2.40 |
| FTLN 0790 | And for your Grace,—and yours, my gracious | 340 |
| FTLN 0791 | (lords.) | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 0792 | Catesby, I come.—Lords, will you go with me? | |
| FTLN 0793 | RIVERS We wait upon your Grace. | |
| | All but ^r Richard, Duke of ¹ Gloucester exit. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0794 | I do the wrong and first begin to brawl. | 245 |
| FTLN 0795 | The secret mischiefs that I set abroach | 345 |
| FTLN 0796 | I lay unto the grievous charge of others. | |
| FTLN 0797 | Clarence, who I indeed have cast in darkness, | |
| DEET AT ASSA | T de 1 | |
| FTLN 0798 | I do beweep to many simple gulls, | |
| FTLN 0799 | Namely, to Derby, Hastings, Buckingham, | 250 |
| FTLN 0799 FTLN 0800 | Namely, to Derby, Hastings, Buckingham, And tell them 'tis the Queen and her allies | 350 |
| FTLN 0799 | Namely, to Derby, Hastings, Buckingham, | 350 |

| FTLN 0802 FTLN 0803 FTLN 0804 FTLN 0805 FTLN 0806 FTLN 0807 FTLN 0808 | Now they believe it and withal whet me To be revenged on Rivers, Dorset, Grey; But then I sigh and, with a piece of scripture, Tell them that God bids us do good for evil; And thus I clothe my naked villainy With odd old ends stol'n forth of Holy Writ, And seem a saint when most I play the devil. | 355 |
|---|---|-----|
| | Enter two Murderers. | |
| FTLN 0809 FTLN 0810 FTLN 0811 | But soft, here come my executioners.— How now, my hardy, stout, resolvèd mates? Are you now going to dispatch this thing? | 360 |
| FTLN 0812 FTLN 0813 | We are, my lord, and come to have the warrant That we may be admitted where he is. | |
| FTLN 0814 | RICHARD Well thought upon. I have it here about me. | |
| FTLN 0815 | The gives a paper. When you have done, repair to Crosby Place. | 365 |
| FTLN 0816 | But, sirs, be sudden in the execution, | |
| FTLN 0817 | Withal obdurate; do not hear him plead, | |
| FTLN 0818 | For Clarence is well-spoken and perhaps | |
| FTLN 0819 | May move your hearts to pity if you mark him. | |
| FTLN 0820 | Tut, tut, my lord, we will not stand to prate. | 370 |
| FTLN 0821 | Talkers are no good doers. Be assured | |
| FTLN 0822 | We go to use our hands and not our tongues. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 0823 | Your eyes drop millstones when fools' eyes fall | |
| FTLN 0824 | tears. | |
| FTLN 0825 | I like you lads. About your business straight. | 375 |
| FTLN 0826 | Go, go, dispatch. | |
| FTLN 0827 | \(\square \text{MURDERERS} \rightarrow \text{We will, my noble lord.} \(\lambda \text{They exit.} \rightarrow \text{They exit.} \) | |

69 Richard III ACT 1. SC. 4

Scene 4 *Enter Clarence and Keeper.*

| | KEEPER | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 0828 | Why looks your Grace so heavily today? | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0829 | O, I have passed a miserable night, | |
| FTLN 0830 | So full of fearful dreams, of ugly sights, | |
| FTLN 0831 | That, as I am a Christian faithful man, | |
| FTLN 0832 | I would not spend another such a night | 5 |
| FTLN 0833 | Though 'twere to buy a world of happy days, | |
| FTLN 0834 | So full of dismal terror was the time. | |
| | KEEPER | |
| FTLN 0835 | What was your dream, my lord? I pray you tell me. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0836 | Methoughts that I had broken from the Tower | |
| FTLN 0837 | And was embarked to cross to Burgundy, | 10 |
| FTLN 0838 | And in my company my brother Gloucester, | |
| FTLN 0839 | Who from my cabin tempted me to walk | |
| FTLN 0840 | Upon the hatches. (Thence) we looked toward | |
| FTLN 0841 | England | |
| FTLN 0842 | And cited up a thousand heavy times, | 15 |
| FTLN 0843 | During the wars of York and Lancaster, | |
| FTLN 0844 | That had befall'n us. As we paced along | |
| FTLN 0845 | Upon the giddy footing of the hatches, | |
| FTLN 0846 | Methought that Gloucester stumbled, and in falling | |
| FTLN 0847 | Struck me, that thought to stay him, overboard | 20 |
| FTLN 0848 | Into the tumbling billows of the main. | |
| FTLN 0849 | O Lord, methought what pain it was to drown, | |
| FTLN 0850 | What dreadful noise of (waters) in (my) ears, | |
| FTLN 0851 | What sights of ugly death within (my) eyes. | |
| FTLN 0852 | Methoughts I saw a thousand fearful wracks, | 25 |
| FTLN 0853 | A thousand men that fishes gnawed upon, | |
| FTLN 0854 | Wedges of gold, great anchors, heaps of pearl, | |
| FTLN 0855 | Inestimable stones, unvalued jewels, | |
| FTLN 0856 | All scattered in the bottom of the sea. | |

| FTLN 0857 | Some lay in dead men's skulls, and in the holes | 30 |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 0858 | Where eyes did once inhabit, there were crept— | |
| FTLN 0859 | As 'twere in scorn of eyes—reflecting gems, | |
| FTLN 0860 | That wooed the slimy bottom of the deep | |
| FTLN 0861 | And mocked the dead bones that lay scattered by. | |
| | KEEPER | |
| FTLN 0862 | Had you such leisure in the time of death | 35 |
| FTLN 0863 | To gaze upon these secrets of the deep? | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0864 | Methought I had, and often did I strive | |
| FTLN 0865 | To yield the ghost, but still the envious flood | |
| FTLN 0866 | Stopped in my soul and would not let it forth | |
| FTLN 0867 | To find the empty, vast, and wand'ring air, | 40 |
| FTLN 0868 | But smothered it within my panting bulk, | |
| FTLN 0869 | Who almost burst to belch it in the sea. | |
| | KEEPER | |
| FTLN 0870 | Awaked you not in this sore agony? | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0871 | No, no, my dream was lengthened after life. | |
| FTLN 0872 | O, then began the tempest to my soul. | 45 |
| FTLN 0873 | I passed, methought, the melancholy flood, | |
| FTLN 0874 | With that sour ferryman which poets write of, | |
| FTLN 0875 | Unto the kingdom of perpetual night. | |
| FTLN 0876 | The first that there did greet my stranger-soul | |
| FTLN 0877 | Was my great father-in-law, renownèd Warwick, | 50 |
| FTLN 0878 | Who spake aloud "What scourge for perjury | |
| FTLN 0879 | Can this dark monarchy afford false Clarence?" | |
| FTLN 0880 | And so he vanished. Then came wand'ring by | |
| FTLN 0881 | A shadow like an angel, with bright hair | |
| FTLN 0882 | Dabbled in blood, and he shrieked out aloud | 55 |
| FTLN 0883 | "Clarence is come—false, fleeting, perjured | |
| FTLN 0884 | Clarence, | |
| FTLN 0885 | That stabbed me in the field by Tewkesbury. | |
| FTLN 0886 | Seize on him, furies. Take him unto torment." | |
| FTLN 0887 | With that, (methoughts,) a legion of foul fiends | 60 |
| | | |

| FTLN 0888 | Environed me and howlèd in mine ears | |
|---|---|----------|
| FTLN 0889 | Such hideous cries that with the very noise | |
| FTLN 0890 | I trembling waked, and for a season after | |
| FTLN 0891 | Could not believe but that I was in hell, | |
| FTLN 0892 | Such terrible impression made my dream. | 65 |
| | KEEPER | |
| FTLN 0893 | No marvel, lord, though it affrighted you. | |
| FTLN 0894 | I am afraid, methinks, to hear you tell it. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0895 | Ah keeper, keeper, I have done these things, | |
| FTLN 0896 | That now give evidence against my soul, | |
| FTLN 0897 | For Edward's sake, and see how he requites me.— | 70 |
| FTLN 0898 | O God, if my deep prayers cannot appease thee, | |
| FTLN 0899 | But thou wilt be avenged on my misdeeds, | |
| FTLN 0900 | Yet execute thy wrath in me alone! | |
| FTLN 0901 | O, spare my guiltless wife and my poor children!— | |
| FTLN 0902 | Keeper, I prithee sit by me awhile. | 75 |
| FTLN 0903 | My soul is heavy, and I fain would sleep. | |
| | KEEPER | |
| | KLLI EK | |
| FTLN 0904 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. | |
| FTLN 0904 | | |
| FTLN 0904 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. | |
| FTLN 0904 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. | |
| FTLN 0904 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. *Clarence sleeps.** | |
| FTLN 0904 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. *Clarence sleeps.** | |
| FTLN 0904 FTLN 0905 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. *Clarence sleeps.* *Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant. | |
| | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. *Clarence sleeps.* *Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant. *BRAKENBURY* | |
| FTLN 0905 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.** **Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant.** BRAKENBURY Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, | 80 |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. *Clarence sleeps.*\ *Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant. *BRAKENBURY* Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. | 80 |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.*\footnote{\text{Clarence sleeps.}}\footnote{\text{Clarence sleeps.}}\footnote{\text{Clarence sleeps.}}\footnote{\text{Clarence sleeps.}}\footnote{\text{BRAKENBURY}} **Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. Princes have but their titles for their glories, An outward honor for an inward toil, And, for unfelt imaginations, | 80 |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 FTLN 0908 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.** **Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant.** BRAKENBURY Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. Princes have but their titles for their glories, An outward honor for an inward toil, And, for unfelt imaginations, They often feel a world of restless cares, | 80 |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 FTLN 0908 FTLN 0909 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.*\footnote{\text{Clarence sleeps.}}\footnote{\text{Clarence sleeps.}}\footnote{\text{Clarence sleeps.}}\footnote{\text{Clarence sleeps.}}\footnote{\text{BRAKENBURY}} **Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. Princes have but their titles for their glories, An outward honor for an inward toil, And, for unfelt imaginations, | 80 |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 FTLN 0908 FTLN 0909 FTLN 0910 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.** **Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant.** BRAKENBURY Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. Princes have but their titles for their glories, An outward honor for an inward toil, And, for unfelt imaginations, They often feel a world of restless cares, | 80 85 |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 FTLN 0908 FTLN 0909 FTLN 0910 FTLN 0911 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.** **Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant.** BRAKENBURY Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. Princes have but their titles for their glories, An outward honor for an inward toil, And, for unfelt imaginations, They often feel a world of restless cares, So that between their titles and low name There's nothing differs but the outward fame. | |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 FTLN 0908 FTLN 0909 FTLN 0910 FTLN 0911 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.*\footnote{\text{There Brakenbury the Lieutenant.}}} **Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant.** **BRAKENBURY** Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. Princes have but their titles for their glories, An outward honor for an inward toil, And, for unfelt imaginations, They often feel a world of restless cares, So that between their titles and low name | |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 FTLN 0908 FTLN 0909 FTLN 0910 FTLN 0911 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.** **Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant.** **BRAKENBURY* Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. Princes have but their titles for their glories, An outward honor for an inward toil, And, for unfelt imaginations, They often feel a world of restless cares, So that between their titles and low name There's nothing differs but the outward fame. **Enter two Murderers.** | |
| FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 FTLN 0908 FTLN 0909 FTLN 0910 FTLN 0911 | I will, my lord. God give your Grace good rest. **Clarence sleeps.** **Enter Brakenbury the Lieutenant.** BRAKENBURY Sorrow breaks seasons and reposing hours, Makes the night morning, and the noontide night. Princes have but their titles for their glories, An outward honor for an inward toil, And, for unfelt imaginations, They often feel a world of restless cares, So that between their titles and low name There's nothing differs but the outward fame. | |

| | BRAKENBURY | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0914 | What wouldst thou, fellow? And how cam'st thou | |
| FTLN 0915 | hither? | |
| FTLN 0916 | SECOND MURDERER I would speak with Clarence, and I | |
| FTLN 0917 | came hither on my legs. | 90 |
| FTLN 0918 | BRAKENBURY What, so brief? | |
| FTLN 0919 | FIRST MURDERER 'Tis better, sir, than to be tedious.— | |
| FTLN 0920 | Let him see our commission, and talk no more. | |
| | $\lceil Brakenbury \rceil$ reads $\lceil the\ commission. \rceil$ | |
| | BRAKENBURY | |
| FTLN 0921 | I am in this commanded to deliver | |
| FTLN 0922 | The noble Duke of Clarence to your hands. | 95 |
| FTLN 0923 | I will not reason what is meant hereby | |
| FTLN 0924 | Because I will be guiltless from the meaning. | |
| FTLN 0925 | There lies the Duke asleep, and there the keys. | |
| | 「He hands them keys. ¬ | |
| FTLN 0926 | I'll to the King and signify to him | |
| FTLN 0927 | That thus I have resigned to you my charge. | 100 |
| FTLN 0928 | FIRST MURDERER You may, sir. 'Tis a point of wisdom. | |
| FTLN 0929 | Fare you well. | |
| | $\lceil Brakenbury \text{ and the Keeper} \rceil$ exit. | |
| FTLN 0930 | SECOND MURDERER What, shall (I) stab him as he | |
| FTLN 0931 | sleeps? | |
| FTLN 0932 | FIRST MURDERER No. He'll say 'twas done cowardly, | 105 |
| FTLN 0933 | when he wakes. | |
| FTLN 0934 | SECOND MURDERER Why, he shall never wake until the | |
| FTLN 0935 | great Judgment Day. | |
| FTLN 0936 | FIRST MURDERER Why, then he'll say we stabbed him | |
| FTLN 0937 | sleeping. | 110 |
| FTLN 0938 | SECOND MURDERER The urging of that word "judgment" | |
| FTLN 0939 | hath bred a kind of remorse in me. | |
| FTLN 0940 | FIRST MURDERER What, art thou afraid? | |
| FTLN 0941 | SECOND MURDERER Not to kill him, having a warrant, | 115 |
| FTLN 0942 | but to be damned for killing him, from the which | 115 |
| FTLN 0943 | no warrant can defend me. | |
| FTLN 0944 | FIRST MURDERER I thought thou hadst been resolute. | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0945 | SECOND MURDERER So I am—to let him live. | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 0946 | FIRST MURDERER I'll back to the Duke of Gloucester | |
| FTLN 0947 | and tell him so. | 120 |
| FTLN 0948 | SECOND MURDERER Nay, I prithee stay a little. I hope | |
| FTLN 0949 | this passionate humor of mine will change. It was | |
| FTLN 0950 | wont to hold me but while one tells twenty. | |
| FTLN 0951 | FIRST MURDERER How dost thou feel thyself now? | |
| FTLN 0952 | SECOND MURDERER (Faith,) some certain dregs of conscience | 125 |
| FTLN 0953 | are yet within me. | |
| FTLN 0954 | FIRST MURDERER Remember our reward when the | |
| FTLN 0955 | deed's done. | |
| FTLN 0956 | SECOND MURDERER (Zounds,) he dies! I had forgot the | |
| FTLN 0957 | reward. | 130 |
| FTLN 0958 | FIRST MURDERER Where's thy conscience now? | |
| FTLN 0959 | SECOND MURDERER O, in the Duke of Gloucester's | |
| FTLN 0960 | purse. | |
| FTLN 0961 | FIRST MURDERER When he opens his purse to give us | |
| FTLN 0962 | our reward, thy conscience flies out. | 135 |
| FTLN 0963 | SECOND MURDERER 'Tis no matter. Let it go. There's | |
| FTLN 0964 | few or none will entertain it. | |
| FTLN 0965 | FIRST MURDERER What if it come to thee again? | |
| FTLN 0966 | SECOND MURDERER I'll not meddle with it. It makes a | |
| FTLN 0967 | man a coward: a man cannot steal but it accuseth | 140 |
| FTLN 0968 | him; a man cannot swear but it checks him; a man | |
| FTLN 0969 | cannot lie with his neighbor's wife but it detects | |
| FTLN 0970 | him. 'Tis a blushing, shamefaced spirit that mutinies | |
| FTLN 0971 | in a man's bosom. It fills a man full of | |
| FTLN 0972 | obstacles. It made me once restore a purse of gold | 145 |
| FTLN 0973 | that by chance I found. It beggars any man that | |
| FTLN 0974 | keeps it. It is turned out of towns and cities for a | |
| FTLN 0975 | dangerous thing, and every man that means to live | |
| FTLN 0976 | well endeavors to trust to himself and live without it. | |
| FTLN 0977 | FIRST MURDERER (Zounds,) 'tis even now at my elbow, | 150 |
| FTLN 0978 | persuading me not to kill the Duke. | |
| FTLN 0979 | SECOND MURDERER Take the devil in thy mind, and | |
| | | |

| FTLN 0980 | believe him not. He would insinuate with thee but | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 0981 | to make thee sigh. | |
| FTLN 0982 | FIRST MURDERER I am strong-framed. He cannot prevail | 155 |
| FTLN 0983 | with me. | |
| FTLN 0984 | SECOND MURDERER Spoke like a tall man that respects | |
| FTLN 0985 | thy reputation. Come, shall we fall to work? | |
| FTLN 0986 | FIRST MURDERER Take him on the costard with the | |
| FTLN 0987 | hilts of thy sword, and then throw him into the | 160 |
| FTLN 0988 | malmsey butt in the next room. | |
| FTLN 0989 | SECOND MURDERER O, excellent device—and make a | |
| FTLN 0990 | sop of him! | |
| FTLN 0991 | FIRST MURDERER Soft, he wakes. | |
| FTLN 0992 | SECOND MURDERER Strike! | 165 |
| FTLN 0993 | FIRST MURDERER No, we'll reason with him. | |
| | 「Clarence wakes. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0994 | Where art thou, keeper? Give me a cup of wine. | |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 0995 | You shall have wine enough, my lord, anon. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 0996 | In God's name, what art thou? | |
| FTLN 0997 | FIRST MURDERER A man, as you are. | 170 |
| FTLN 0998 | CLARENCE But not, as I am, royal. | |
| FTLN 0999 | FIRST MURDERER Nor you, as we are, loyal. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1000 | Thy voice is thunder, but thy looks are humble. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1001 | My voice is now the King's, my looks mine own. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1002 | How darkly and how deadly dost thou speak! | 175 |
| FTLN 1003 | Your eyes do menace me. Why look you pale? | |
| FTLN 1004 | Who sent you hither? Wherefore do you come? | |
| FTLN 1005 | SECOND MURDERER To, to, to— | |
| FTLN 1006 | CLARENCE To murder me? | |
| FTLN 1007 | вотн Ау, ау. | 180 |
| | | |

| | CLARENCE | |
|-----------|--|----------|
| FTLN 1008 | You scarcely have the hearts to tell me so | |
| FTLN 1009 | And therefore cannot have the hearts to do it. | |
| FTLN 1010 | Wherein, my friends, have I offended you? | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1011 | Offended us you have not, but the King. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1012 | I shall be reconciled to him again. | 185 |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1013 | Never, my lord. Therefore prepare to die. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1014 | Are you drawn forth among a world of men | |
| FTLN 1015 | To slay the innocent? What is my offense? | |
| FTLN 1016 | Where is the evidence that doth accuse me? | |
| FTLN 1017 | What lawful quest have given their verdict up | 190 |
| FTLN 1018 | Unto the frowning judge? Or who pronounced | |
| FTLN 1019 | The bitter sentence of poor Clarence' death | |
| FTLN 1020 | Before I be convict by course of law? | |
| FTLN 1021 | To threaten me with death is most unlawful. | |
| FTLN 1022 | I charge you, as you hope (to have redemption, | 195 |
| FTLN 1023 | By Christ's dear blood shed for our grievous sins, | |
| FTLN 1024 | That you depart, and lay no hands on me. | |
| FTLN 1025 | The deed you undertake is damnable. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1026 | What we will do, we do upon command. | |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1027 | And he that hath commanded is our king. | 200 |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1028 | Erroneous vassals, the great King of kings | |
| FTLN 1029 | Hath in the table of His law commanded | |
| FTLN 1030 | That thou shalt do no murder. Will you then | |
| FTLN 1031 | Spurn at His edict and fulfill a man's? | - |
| FTLN 1032 | Take heed, for He holds vengeance in His hand | 205 |
| FTLN 1033 | To hurl upon their heads that break His law. | |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1034 | And that same vengeance doth He hurl on thee | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1035 | For false forswearing and for murder too. | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 1036 | Thou didst receive the sacrament to fight | |
| FTLN 1037 | In quarrel of the House of Lancaster. | 210 |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1038 | And, like a traitor to the name of God, | |
| FTLN 1039 | Didst break that vow, and with thy treacherous | |
| FTLN 1040 | blade | |
| FTLN 1041 | [Unrippedst] the bowels of thy sovereign's son. | |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1042 | Whom thou wast sworn to cherish and defend. | 215 |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1043 | How canst thou urge God's dreadful law to us | |
| FTLN 1044 | When thou hast broke it in such dear degree? | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1045 | Alas! For whose sake did I that ill deed? | |
| FTLN 1046 | For Edward, for my brother, for his sake. | |
| FTLN 1047 | He sends you not to murder me for this, | 220 |
| FTLN 1048 | For in that sin he is as deep as I. | |
| FTLN 1049 | If God will be avenged for the deed, | |
| FTLN 1050 | O, know you yet He doth it publicly! | |
| FTLN 1051 | Take not the quarrel from His powerful arm; | |
| FTLN 1052 | He needs no indirect or lawless course | 225 |
| FTLN 1053 | To cut off those that have offended Him. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1054 | Who made thee then a bloody minister | |
| FTLN 1055 | When gallant-springing, brave Plantagenet, | |
| FTLN 1056 | That princely novice, was struck dead by thee? | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1057 | My brother's love, the devil, and my rage. | 230 |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1058 | Thy brother's love, our duty, and thy faults | |
| FTLN 1059 | Provoke us hither now to slaughter thee. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1060 | If you do love my brother, hate not me. | |
| FTLN 1061 | I am his brother, and I love him well. | |
| FTLN 1062 | If you are hired for meed, go back again, | 235 |
| | | |

| FTLN 1063 | And I will send you to my brother Gloucester, | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1064 | Who shall reward you better for my life | |
| FTLN 1065 | Than Edward will for tidings of my death. | |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1066 | You are deceived. Your brother Gloucester hates | |
| FTLN 1067 | you. | 240 |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1068 | O no, he loves me, and he holds me dear. | |
| FTLN 1069 | Go you to him from me. | |
| FTLN 1070 | FIRST MURDERER Ay, so we will. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1071 | Tell him, when that our princely father York | |
| FTLN 1072 | Blessed his three sons with his victorious arm, | 245 |
| FTLN 1073 | He little thought of this divided friendship. | |
| FTLN 1074 | Bid Gloucester think (of) this, and he will weep. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1075 | Ay, millstones, as he lessoned us to weep. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1076 | O, do not slander him, for he is kind. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1077 | Right, as snow in harvest. Come, you deceive | 250 |
| FTLN 1078 | yourself. | |
| FTLN 1079 | 'Tis he that sends us to destroy you here. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1080 | It cannot be, for he bewept my fortune, | |
| FTLN 1081 | And hugged me in his arms, and swore with sobs | |
| FTLN 1082 | That he would labor my delivery. | 255 |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1083 | Why, so he doth, when he delivers you | |
| FTLN 1084 | From this Earth's thralldom to the joys of heaven. | |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1085 | Make peace with God, for you must die, my lord. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1086 | Have you that holy feeling in your souls | |
| FTLN 1087 | To counsel me to make my peace with God, | 260 |
| FTLN 1088 | And are you yet to your own souls so blind | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1089 | That you will war with God by murd'ring me? | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1090 | O sirs, consider: they that set you on | |
| FTLN 1091 | To do this deed will hate you for the deed. | |
| 1121(10)1 | SECOND MURDERER, ^f to First Murderer | |
| FTLN 1092 | What shall we do? | 265 |
| FTLN 1093 | CLARENCE Relent, and save your souls. | 203 |
| FTLN 1094 | Which of you—if you were a prince's son | |
| FTLN 1095 | Being pent from liberty, as I am now— | |
| FTLN 1096 | If two such murderers as yourselves came to you, | |
| FTLN 1097 | Would not entreat for life? [Ay,] you would beg, | 270 |
| FTLN 1098 | Were you in my distress. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1099 | Relent? No. 'Tis cowardly and womanish. | |
| | CLARENCE | |
| FTLN 1100 | Not to relent is beastly, savage, devilish. | |
| FTLN 1101 | 「To Second Murderer. My friend, I spy some pity | |
| FTLN 1102 | in thy looks. | 275 |
| FTLN 1103 | O, if thine eye be not a flatterer, | |
| FTLN 1104 | Come thou on my side and entreat for me. | |
| FTLN 1105 | A begging prince what beggar pities not? | |
| FTLN 1106 | SECOND MURDERER Look behind you, my lord. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1107 | Take that, and that. (Stabs him.) If all this will not | 280 |
| FTLN 1108 | do, | |
| FTLN 1109 | I'll drown you in the malmsey butt within. | |
| | He exits \lceil with the body. \rceil | |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1110 | A bloody deed, and desperately dispatched. | |
| FTLN 1111 | How fain, like Pilate, would I wash my hands | ••• |
| FTLN 1112 | Of this most grievous murder. | 285 |
| | Enter First Mandage | |
| | Enter First Murderer. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1113 | How now? What mean'st thou that thou help'st me | |
| FTLN 1114 | not? | |
| | | |

| 89 | Richard III | ACT 1. SC. 4 |
|----|-------------|--------------|
| 0) | Michara III | |

| | | 1 |
|-----------|---|-----|
| | | |
| FTLN 1115 | By (heavens,) the Duke shall know how slack you | |
| FTLN 1116 | have been. | |
| | SECOND MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1117 | I would he knew that I had saved his brother. | 290 |
| FTLN 1118 | Take thou the fee, and tell him what I say, | |
| FTLN 1119 | For I repent me that the Duke is slain. He exits. | |
| | FIRST MURDERER | |
| FTLN 1120 | So do not I. Go, coward as thou art. | |
| FTLN 1121 | Well, I'll go hide the body in some hole | |
| FTLN 1122 | Till that the Duke give order for his burial. | 295 |
| FTLN 1123 | And when I have my meed, I will away, | |
| FTLN 1124 | For this will out, and then I must not stay. | |
| | He exits. | |
| | | |

ACT 2

Scene 1

Flourish. Enter King 「Edward, ¬ sick, Queen 「Elizabeth, ¬ Lord Marquess Dorset, Rivers, Hastings, Buckingham, Woodeville, 「Grey, and Scales. ¬

KING EDWARD

| FTLN 1125 | Why, so. Now have I done a good day's work. | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 1126 | You peers, continue this united league. | |
| FTLN 1127 | I every day expect an embassage | |
| FTLN 1128 | From my Redeemer to redeem me hence, | |
| FTLN 1129 | And more (in) peace my soul shall part to heaven | 5 |
| FTLN 1130 | Since I have made my friends at peace on Earth. | |
| FTLN 1131 | (Rivers and Hastings,) take each other's hand. | |
| FTLN 1132 | Dissemble not your hatred. Swear your love. | |
| | RIVERS, \[\(\text{taking Hastings'}\) hand \[\) | |
| FTLN 1133 | By heaven, my soul is purged from grudging hate, | |
| FTLN 1134 | And with my hand I seal my true heart's love. | 10 |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1135 | So thrive I as I truly swear the like. | |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1136 | Take heed you dally not before your king, | |
| FTLN 1137 | Lest He that is the supreme King of kings | |
| FTLN 1138 | Confound your hidden falsehood and award | |
| FTLN 1139 | Either of you to be the other's end. | 15 |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1140 | So prosper I as I swear perfect love. | |
| | 93 | |

| | RIVERS | |
|---|--|----------|
| FTLN 1141 | And I as I love Hastings with my heart. | |
| | KING EDWARD, To Queen Elizabeth | |
| FTLN 1142 | Madam, yourself is not exempt from this,— | |
| FTLN 1143 | Nor you, son Dorset,—Buckingham, nor you. | |
| FTLN 1144 | You have been factious one against the other.— | 20 |
| FTLN 1145 | Wife, love Lord Hastings. Let him kiss your hand, | |
| FTLN 1146 | And what you do, do it unfeignedly. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1147 | There, Hastings, I will never more remember | |
| FTLN 1148 | Our former hatred, so thrive I and mine. | |
| | 「Hastings kisses her hand. | |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1149 | Dorset, embrace him.—Hastings, love Lord | 25 |
| FTLN 1150 | Marquess. | |
| | DORSET | |
| FTLN 1151 | This interchange of love, I here protest, | |
| FTLN 1152 | Upon my part shall be inviolable. | |
| FTLN 1153 | HASTINGS And so swear I. They embrace. | |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1154 | Now, princely Buckingham, seal thou this league | 30 |
| FTLN 1155 | With thy embracements to my wife's allies | |
| FTLN 1156 | And make me happy in your unity. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM, ^{「to Queen Elizabeth} | |
| FTLN 1157 | Wilson and Developed and dealer than the form | |
| | Whenever Buckingham doth turn his hate | |
| FTLN 1158 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love | |
| FTLN 1159 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me | 35 |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. | 35 |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 FTLN 1161 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. When I have most need to employ a friend, | 35 |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 FTLN 1161 FTLN 1162 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. When I have most need to employ a friend, And most assurèd that he is a friend, | 35 |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 FTLN 1161 FTLN 1162 FTLN 1163 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. When I have most need to employ a friend, And most assurèd that he is a friend, Deep, hollow, treacherous, and full of guile | |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 FTLN 1161 FTLN 1162 FTLN 1163 FTLN 1164 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. When I have most need to employ a friend, And most assurèd that he is a friend, Deep, hollow, treacherous, and full of guile Be he unto me: this do I beg of (God,) | 35 40 |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 FTLN 1161 FTLN 1162 FTLN 1163 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. When I have most need to employ a friend, And most assurèd that he is a friend, Deep, hollow, treacherous, and full of guile Be he unto me: this do I beg of (God,) When I am cold in love to you or yours. | |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 FTLN 1161 FTLN 1162 FTLN 1163 FTLN 1164 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. When I have most need to employ a friend, And most assurèd that he is a friend, Deep, hollow, treacherous, and full of guile Be he unto me: this do I beg of (God,) When I am cold in love to you or yours. **Queen Elizabeth and Buckingham** embrace. | |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 FTLN 1161 FTLN 1162 FTLN 1163 FTLN 1164 FTLN 1165 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. When I have most need to employ a friend, And most assurèd that he is a friend, Deep, hollow, treacherous, and full of guile Be he unto me: this do I beg of (God,) When I am cold in love to you or yours. **Queen Elizabeth and Buckingham** embrace. KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1159 FTLN 1160 FTLN 1161 FTLN 1162 FTLN 1163 FTLN 1164 | Upon your Grace, but with all duteous love Doth cherish you and yours, God punish me With hate in those where I expect most love. When I have most need to employ a friend, And most assurèd that he is a friend, Deep, hollow, treacherous, and full of guile Be he unto me: this do I beg of (God,) When I am cold in love to you or yours. **Queen Elizabeth and Buckingham** embrace. | |

| FTLN 1167 FTLN 1168 FTLN 1169 FTLN 1170 FTLN 1171 | Is this thy vow unto my sickly heart. There wanteth now our brother Gloucester here To make the blessèd period of this peace. BUCKINGHAM And in good time Here comes Sir Richard Ratcliffe and the Duke. Enter Ratcliffe, and 「Richard, Duke of Gloucester. | 45 |
|---|--|----|
| | Emer Raietyje, and Richard, Dake of Gioucester. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1172 | Good morrow to my sovereign king and queen, | |
| FTLN 1173 | And, princely peers, a happy time of day. | |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1174 | Happy indeed, as we have spent the day. | 50 |
| FTLN 1175 | Gloucester, we have done deeds of charity, | |
| FTLN 1176 | Made peace of enmity, fair love of hate, | |
| FTLN 1177 | Between these swelling, wrong-incensèd peers. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1178 | A blessèd labor, my most sovereign lord. | |
| FTLN 1179 | Among this princely heap, if any here | 55 |
| FTLN 1180 | By false intelligence or wrong surmise | |
| FTLN 1181 | Hold me a foe, | |
| FTLN 1182 | If I (unwittingly,) or in my rage, | |
| FTLN 1183 | Have aught committed that is hardly borne | |
| FTLN 1184 | (By) any in this presence, I desire | 60 |
| FTLN 1185 | To reconcile me to his friendly peace. | |
| FTLN 1186 | 'Tis death to me to be at enmity; | |
| FTLN 1187 | I hate it, and desire all good men's love. | |
| FTLN 1188 | First, madam, I entreat true peace of you, | |
| FTLN 1189 | Which I will purchase with my duteous service;— | 65 |
| FTLN 1190 | Of you, my noble cousin Buckingham, | |
| FTLN 1191 | If ever any grudge were lodged between us;— | |
| FTLN 1192 | Of you and you, Lord Rivers and of Dorset, | |
| FTLN 1193 | That all without desert have frowned on me;— | |
| FTLN 1194 | Of you, Lord Woodeville and Lord Scales;—of you, | 70 |
| FTLN 1195 | Dukes, earls, lords, gentlemen; indeed, of all. | |
| FTLN 1196 | I do not know that Englishman alive | |
| FTLN 1197 | With whom my soul is any jot at odds | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1198 | More than the infant that is born tonight. | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 1199 | I thank my God for my humility. | 75 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1200 | A holy day shall this be kept hereafter. | |
| FTLN 1201 | I would to God all strifes were well compounded. | |
| FTLN 1202 | My sovereign lord, I do beseech your Highness | |
| FTLN 1203 | To take our brother Clarence to your grace. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1204 | Why, madam, have I offered love for this, | 80 |
| FTLN 1205 | To be so flouted in this royal presence? | |
| FTLN 1206 | Who knows not that the gentle duke is dead? | |
| | They all start. | |
| FTLN 1207 | You do him injury to scorn his corse. | |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1208 | Who knows not he is dead! Who knows he is? | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1209 | All-seeing heaven, what a world is this! | 85 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1210 | Look I so pale, Lord Dorset, as the rest? | |
| | DORSET | |
| FTLN 1211 | Ay, my good lord, and no man in the presence | |
| FTLN 1212 | But his red color hath forsook his cheeks. | |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1213 | Is Clarence dead? The order was reversed. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1214 | But he, poor man, by your first order died, | 90 |
| FTLN 1215 | And that a wingèd Mercury did bear. | |
| FTLN 1216 | Some tardy cripple bare the countermand, | |
| FTLN 1217 | That came too lag to see him buried. | |
| FTLN 1218 | God grant that some, less noble and less loyal, | |
| FTLN 1219 | Nearer in bloody thoughts, and not in blood, | 95 |
| FTLN 1220 | Deserve not worse than wretched Clarence did, | |
| FTLN 1221 | And yet go current from suspicion. | |
| | | |

Enter 「Lord Stanley, Tearl of Derby.

| | STANLEY, [kneeling] | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1222 | A boon, my sovereign, for my service done. | |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1223 | I prithee, peace. My soul is full of sorrow. | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 1224 | I will not rise unless your Highness hear me. | 100 |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1225 | Then say at once what is it thou requests. | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 1226 | The forfeit, sovereign, of my servant's life, | |
| FTLN 1227 | Who slew today a riotous gentleman | |
| FTLN 1228 | Lately attendant on the Duke of Norfolk. | |
| | KING EDWARD | |
| FTLN 1229 | Have I a tongue to doom my brother's death, | 105 |
| FTLN 1230 | And shall that tongue give pardon to a slave? | |
| FTLN 1231 | My brother killed no man; his fault was thought, | |
| FTLN 1232 | And yet his punishment was bitter death. | |
| FTLN 1233 | Who sued to me for him? Who, in my wrath, | |
| FTLN 1234 | Kneeled (at) my feet, and (bade) me be advised? | 110 |
| FTLN 1235 | Who spoke of brotherhood? Who spoke of love? | |
| FTLN 1236 | Who told me how the poor soul did forsake | |
| FTLN 1237 | The mighty Warwick and did fight for me? | |
| FTLN 1238 | Who told me, in the field at Tewkesbury, | |
| FTLN 1239 | When Oxford had me down, he rescued me, | 115 |
| FTLN 1240 | And said "Dear brother, live, and be a king"? | |
| FTLN 1241 | Who told me, when we both lay in the field | |
| FTLN 1242 | Frozen almost to death, how he did lap me | |
| FTLN 1243 | Even in his garments and did give himself, | |
| FTLN 1244 | All thin and naked, to the numb-cold night? | 120 |
| FTLN 1245 | All this from my remembrance brutish wrath | |
| FTLN 1246 | Sinfully plucked, and not a man of you | |
| FTLN 1247 | Had so much grace to put it in my mind. | |
| FTLN 1248 | But when your carters or your waiting vassals | |
| FTLN 1249 | Have done a drunken slaughter and defaced | 125 |
| FTLN 1250 | The precious image of our dear Redeemer, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1251 | You straight are on your knees for pardon, pardon, | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1252 | And I, unjustly too, must grant it you. | |
| | 「Stanley rises. 7 | |
| FTLN 1253 | But for my brother, not a man would speak, | |
| FTLN 1254 | Nor I, ungracious, speak unto myself | 130 |
| FTLN 1255 | For him, poor soul. The proudest of you all | |
| FTLN 1256 | Have been beholding to him in his life, | |
| FTLN 1257 | Yet none of you would once beg for his life. | |
| FTLN 1258 | O God, I fear Thy justice will take hold | |
| FTLN 1259 | On me and you, and mine and yours for this!— | 135 |
| FTLN 1260 | Come, Hastings, help me to my closet.— | |
| FTLN 1261 | Ah, poor Clarence. | |
| | Some exit with King and Queen. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1262 | This is the fruits of rashness. Marked you not | |
| FTLN 1263 | How that the guilty kindred of the Queen | |
| FTLN 1264 | Looked pale when they did hear of Clarence' death? | 140 |
| FTLN 1265 | O, they did urge it still unto the King. | |
| FTLN 1266 | God will revenge it. Come, lords, will you go | |
| FTLN 1267 | To comfort Edward with our company? | |
| FTLN 1268 | BUCKINGHAM We wait upon your Grace. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | Scene 2 | |
| | Enter the old Duchess of York with the two | |
| | children of Clarence. | |
| | | |
| | BOY | |
| FTLN 1269 | Good grandam, tell us, is our father dead? | |
| FTLN 1270 | DUCHESS No, boy. | |
| | DAUGHTER | |
| FTLN 1271 | Why do (you) weep so oft, and beat your breast, | |
| FTLN 1272 | And cry "O Clarence, my unhappy son"? | |
| | BOY | |
| FTLN 1273 | Why do you look on us and shake your head, | 5 |

| FTLN 1274 | And call us orphans, wretches, castaways, | |
|-------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1275 | If that our noble father were alive? | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1276 | My pretty cousins, you mistake me both. | |
| FTLN 1277 | I do lament the sickness of the King, | |
| FTLN 1278 | As loath to lose him, not your father's death. | 10 |
| FTLN 1279 | It were lost sorrow to wail one that's lost. | |
| | BOY | |
| FTLN 1280 | Then, you conclude, my grandam, he is dead. | |
| FTLN 1281 | The King mine uncle is to blame for it. | |
| FTLN 1282 | God will revenge it, whom I will importune | |
| FTLN 1283 | With earnest prayers, all to that effect. | 15 |
| FTLN 1284 | DAUGHTER And so will I. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1285 | Peace, children, peace. The King doth love you | |
| FTLN 1286 | well. | |
| FTLN 1287 | Incapable and shallow innocents, | |
| FTLN 1288 | You cannot guess who caused your father's death. | 20 |
| | BOY | |
| FTLN 1289 | Grandam, we can, for my good uncle Gloucester | |
| FTLN 1290 | Told me the King, provoked to it by the Queen, | |
| FTLN 1291 | Devised impeachments to imprison him; | |
| FTLN 1292 | And when my uncle told me so, he wept, | |
| FTLN 1293 | And pitied me, and kindly kissed my cheek, | 25 |
| FTLN 1294 | Bade me rely on him as on my father, | |
| FTLN 1295 | And he would love me dearly as a child. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1296 | Ah, that deceit should steal such gentle shape, | |
| FTLN 1297 | And with a virtuous visor hide deep vice. | • • |
| FTLN 1298 | He is my son, ay, and therein my shame, | 30 |
| FTLN 1299 | Yet from my dugs he drew not this deceit. | |
| EEE N. 1200 | BOY Think was a second of did discountly around any? | |
| FTLN 1300 | Think you my uncle did dissemble, grandam? | |
| FTLN 1301 | DUCHESS Ay, boy. | |
| ETIN 1202 | BOY Loom at think it. Howk what noise is this? | |
| FTLN 1302 | I cannot think it. Hark, what noise is this? | |

107 Richard III ACT 2. SC. 2

Enter Queen [Elizabeth] with her hair about her ears, Rivers and Dorset after her.

| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 1303 | Ah, who shall hinder me to wail and weep, | 35 |
| FTLN 1304 | To chide my fortune and torment myself? | |
| FTLN 1305 | I'll join with black despair against my soul | |
| FTLN 1306 | And to myself become an enemy. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1307 | What means this scene of rude impatience? | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1308 | To make an act of tragic violence. | 40 |
| FTLN 1309 | Edward, my lord, thy son, our king, is dead. | |
| FTLN 1310 | Why grow the branches when the root is gone? | |
| FTLN 1311 | Why wither not the leaves that want their sap? | |
| FTLN 1312 | If you will live, lament. If die, be brief, | |
| FTLN 1313 | That our swift-wingèd souls may catch the King's, | 45 |
| FTLN 1314 | Or, like obedient subjects, follow him | |
| FTLN 1315 | To his new kingdom of ne'er-changing night. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1316 | Ah, so much interest have (I) in thy sorrow | |
| FTLN 1317 | As I had title in thy noble husband. | |
| FTLN 1318 | I have bewept a worthy husband's death | 50 |
| FTLN 1319 | And lived with looking on his images; | |
| FTLN 1320 | But now two mirrors of his princely semblance | |
| FTLN 1321 | Are cracked in pieces by malignant death, | |
| FTLN 1322 | And I, for comfort, have but one false glass | |
| FTLN 1323 | That grieves me when I see my shame in him. | 55 |
| FTLN 1324 | Thou art a widow, yet thou art a mother, | |
| FTLN 1325 | And hast the comfort of thy children left, | |
| FTLN 1326 | But death hath snatched my husband from mine | |
| FTLN 1327 | arms | |
| FTLN 1328 | And plucked two crutches from my feeble hands, | 60 |
| FTLN 1329 | Clarence and Edward. O, what cause have I, | |
| FTLN 1330 | Thine being but a moiety of my moan, | |
| FTLN 1331 | To overgo thy woes and drown thy cries! | |
| | | |

| | BOY, 「to Queen Elizabeth | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 1332 | Ah, aunt, you wept not for our father's death. | |
| FTLN 1333 | How can we aid you with our kindred tears? | 65 |
| | DAUGHTER, ^f to Queen Elizabeth | |
| FTLN 1334 | Our fatherless distress was left unmoaned. | |
| FTLN 1335 | Your widow-dolor likewise be unwept! | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1336 | Give me no help in lamentation. | |
| FTLN 1337 | I am not barren to bring forth complaints. | |
| FTLN 1338 | All springs reduce their currents to mine eyes, | 70 |
| FTLN 1339 | That I, being governed by the watery moon, | |
| FTLN 1340 | May send forth plenteous tears to drown the world. | |
| FTLN 1341 | Ah, for my husband, for my dear lord Edward! | |
| | CHILDREN | |
| FTLN 1342 | Ah, for our father, for our dear lord Clarence! | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1343 | Alas for both, both mine, Edward and Clarence! | 75 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1344 | What stay had I but Edward? And he's gone. | |
| | CHILDREN | |
| FTLN 1345 | What stay had we but Clarence? And he's gone. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1346 | What stays had I but they? And they are gone. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1347 | Was never widow had so dear a loss. | |
| | CHILDREN | |
| FTLN 1348 | Were never orphans had so dear a loss. | 80 |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1349 | Was never mother had so dear a loss. | |
| FTLN 1350 | Alas, I am the mother of these griefs. | |
| FTLN 1351 | Their woes are parceled; mine is general. | |
| FTLN 1352 | She for an Edward weeps, and so do I; | |
| FTLN 1353 | I for a Clarence (weep;) so doth not she. | 85 |
| FTLN 1354 | These babes for Clarence weep, (and so do I; | |
| FTLN 1355 | I for an Edward weep; so do not they. | |
| FTLN 1356 | Alas, you three, on me, threefold distressed, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1357 | Pour all your tears. I am your sorrow's nurse, | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1358 | And I will pamper it with lamentation. | 90 |
| | DORSET, sto Queen Elizabeth | |
| FTLN 1359 | Comfort, dear mother. God is much displeased | |
| FTLN 1360 | That you take with unthankfulness His doing. | |
| FTLN 1361 | In common worldly things, 'tis called ungrateful | |
| FTLN 1362 | With dull unwillingness to repay a debt | |
| FTLN 1363 | Which with a bounteous hand was kindly lent; | 95 |
| FTLN 1364 | Much more to be thus opposite with heaven, | |
| FTLN 1365 | For it requires the royal debt it lent you. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 1366 | Madam, bethink you, like a careful mother, | |
| FTLN 1367 | Of the young prince your son. Send straight for | |
| FTLN 1368 | him. | 100 |
| FTLN 1369 | Let him be crowned. In him your comfort lives. | |
| FTLN 1370 | Drown desperate sorrow in dead Edward's grave | |
| FTLN 1371 | And plant your joys in living Edward's throne. | |
| | Enter Richard, 「Duke of Gloucester, Buckingham, 「Lord Stanley, Earl of Derby, Hastings, and Ratcliffe. | |
| | RICHARD, To Queen Elizabeth | |
| FTLN 1372 | Sister, have comfort. All of us have cause | |
| FTLN 1373 | To wail the dimming of our shining star, | 105 |
| FTLN 1374 | But none can help our harms by wailing them.— | |
| FTLN 1375 | Madam my mother, I do cry you mercy; | |
| FTLN 1376 | I did not see your Grace. Humbly on my knee | |
| FTLN 1377 | I crave your blessing. The kneels. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1378 | God bless thee, and put meekness in thy breast, | 110 |
| FTLN 1379 | Love, charity, obedience, and true duty. | |
| | RICHARD, \(\sigma_{standing}\) | |
| FTLN 1380 | Amen. \(\scale Aside. \) And make me die a good old man! | |
| FTLN 1381 | That is the butt end of a mother's blessing; | |
| FTLN 1382 | I marvel that her Grace did leave it out. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1383 | You cloudy princes and heart-sorrowing peers | 115 |
| | | |

| FTLN 1384 | That bear this heavy mutual load of moan, | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 1385 | Now cheer each other in each other's love. | |
| FTLN 1386 | Though we have spent our harvest of this king, | |
| FTLN 1387 | We are to reap the harvest of his son. | |
| FTLN 1388 | The broken rancor of your high-swoll'n hates, | 120 |
| FTLN 1389 | But lately splintered, knit, and joined together, | |
| FTLN 1390 | Must gently be preserved, cherished, and kept. | |
| FTLN 1391 | Meseemeth good that with some little train | |
| FTLN 1392 | Forthwith from Ludlow the young prince be fet | |
| FTLN 1393 | Hither to London, to be crowned our king. | 125 |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 1394 | Why "with some little train," my lord of | |
| FTLN 1395 | Buckingham? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1396 | Marry, my lord, lest by a multitude | |
| FTLN 1397 | The new-healed wound of malice should break out, | |
| FTLN 1398 | Which would be so much the more dangerous | 130 |
| FTLN 1399 | By how much the estate is green and yet | |
| FTLN 1400 | ungoverned. | |
| FTLN 1401 | Where every horse bears his commanding rein | |
| FTLN 1402 | And may direct his course as please himself, | |
| FTLN 1403 | As well the fear of harm as harm apparent, | 135 |
| FTLN 1404 | In my opinion, ought to be prevented. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1405 | I hope the King made peace with all of us; | |
| FTLN 1406 | And the compact is firm and true in me. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 1407 | And so in me, and so, I think, in all. | |
| FTLN 1408 | Yet since it is but green, it should be put | 140 |
| FTLN 1409 | To no apparent likelihood of breach, | |
| FTLN 1410 | Which haply by much company might be urged. | |
| FTLN 1411 | Therefore I say with noble Buckingham | |
| FTLN 1412 | That it is meet so few should fetch the Prince. | |
| FTLN 1413 | HASTINGS And so say I. | 145 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1414 | Then be it so, and go we to determine | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1415 | Who they shall be that straight shall post to | |
|---------------------------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1416 | ⟨Ludlow. ⟩ — | |
| FTLN 1417 | Madam, and you, my sister, will you go | |
| FTLN 1418 | To give your censures in this business? | 150 |
| | All but Buckingham and Richard exit. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1419 | My lord, whoever journeys to the Prince, | |
| FTLN 1420 | For (God's) sake let not us two stay at home. | |
| FTLN 1421 | For by the way I'll sort occasion, | |
| FTLN 1422 | As index to the story we late talked of, | |
| FTLN 1423 | To part the Queen's proud kindred from the Prince. | 155 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1424 | My other self, my council's consistory, | |
| FTLN 1425 | My oracle, my prophet, my dear cousin, | |
| FTLN 1426 | I, as a child, will go by thy direction. | |
| FTLN 1427 | Toward (Ludlow) then, for we'll not stay behind. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | Scene 3 | |
| | Enter one Citizen at one door, and another at the other. | |
| | | |
| | FIRST CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1428 | Good morrow, neighbor, whither away so fast? | |
| | SECOND CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1429 | I promise you I scarcely know myself. | |
| FTLN 1430 | | |
| 11LN 1430 | Hear you the news abroad? | |
| FTLN 1431 | | |
| | Hear you the news abroad? | |
| | Hear you the news abroad? FIRST CITIZEN Yes, that the King is dead. | 5 |
| FTLN 1431 | Hear you the news abroad? FIRST CITIZEN Yes, that the King is dead. SECOND CITIZEN | 5 |
| FTLN 1431 FTLN 1432 | Hear you the news abroad? FIRST CITIZEN Yes, that the King is dead. SECOND CITIZEN Ill news, by 'r Lady. Seldom comes the better. I fear, I fear, 'twill prove a giddy world. | 5 |
| FTLN 1431 FTLN 1432 | Hear you the news abroad? FIRST CITIZEN Yes, that the King is dead. SECOND CITIZEN Ill news, by 'r Lady. Seldom comes the better. | 5 |
| FTLN 1431 FTLN 1432 | Hear you the news abroad? FIRST CITIZEN Yes, that the King is dead. SECOND CITIZEN Ill news, by 'r Lady. Seldom comes the better. I fear, I fear, 'twill prove a giddy world. Enter another Citizen. | 5 |
| FTLN 1431 FTLN 1432 | Hear you the news abroad? FIRST CITIZEN Yes, that the King is dead. SECOND CITIZEN Ill news, by 'r Lady. Seldom comes the better. I fear, I fear, 'twill prove a giddy world. Enter another Citizen. THIRD CITIZEN | 5 |
| FTLN 1431 FTLN 1432 | Hear you the news abroad? FIRST CITIZEN Yes, that the King is dead. SECOND CITIZEN Ill news, by 'r Lady. Seldom comes the better. I fear, I fear, 'twill prove a giddy world. Enter another Citizen. THIRD CITIZEN Neighbors, God speed. | 5 |
| FTLN 1431 FTLN 1432 FTLN 1433 | Hear you the news abroad? FIRST CITIZEN Yes, that the King is dead. SECOND CITIZEN Ill news, by 'r Lady. Seldom comes the better. I fear, I fear, 'twill prove a giddy world. Enter another Citizen. THIRD CITIZEN | 5 |

| | THIRD CITIZEN | |
|----------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1436 | Doth the news hold of good King Edward's death? | |
| | SECOND CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1437 | Ay, sir, it is too true, God help the while. | 10 |
| | THIRD CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1438 | Then, masters, look to see a troublous world. | |
| | FIRST CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1439 | No, no, by God's good grace, his son shall reign. | |
| | THIRD CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1440 | Woe to that land that's governed by a child. | |
| | SECOND CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1441 | In him there is a hope of government, | |
| FTLN 1442 | Which, in his nonage, council under him, | 15 |
| FTLN 1443 | And, in his full and ripened years, himself, | |
| FTLN 1444 | No doubt shall then, and till then, govern well. | |
| | FIRST CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1445 | So stood the state when Henry the Sixth | |
| FTLN 1446 | Was crowned in Paris but at nine months old. | |
| | THIRD CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1447 | Stood the state so? No, no, good friends, God wot, | 20 |
| FTLN 1448 | For then this land was famously enriched | |
| FTLN 1449 | With politic grave counsel; then the King | |
| FTLN 1450 | Had virtuous uncles to protect his Grace. | |
| | FIRST CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1451 | Why, so hath this, both by his father and mother. | |
| TITTE 3.1.1.50 | THIRD CITIZEN | 2.5 |
| FTLN 1452 | Better it were they all came by his father, | 25 |
| FTLN 1453 | Or by his father there were none at all, | |
| FTLN 1454 | For emulation who shall now be nearest | |
| FTLN 1455 | Will touch us all too near if God prevent not. | |
| FTLN 1456 | O, full of danger is the Duke of Gloucester, | 20 |
| FTLN 1457 | And the Queen's sons and brothers haught and | 30 |
| FTLN 1458 | proud, | |
| FTLN 1459 | And were they to be ruled, and not to rule, | |
| FTLN 1460 | This sickly land might solace as before. | |
| | | |

| | FIRST CITIZEN | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 1461 | Come, come, we fear the worst. All will be well. | |
| | THIRD CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1462 | When clouds are seen, wise men put on their | 35 |
| FTLN 1463 | cloaks; | |
| FTLN 1464 | When great leaves fall, then winter is at hand; | |
| FTLN 1465 | When the sun sets, who doth not look for night? | |
| FTLN 1466 | Untimely storms makes men expect a dearth. | |
| FTLN 1467 | All may be well; but if God sort it so, | 40 |
| FTLN 1468 | 'Tis more than we deserve or I expect. | |
| | SECOND CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1469 | Truly, the hearts of men are full of fear. | |
| FTLN 1470 | You cannot reason almost with a man | |
| FTLN 1471 | That looks not heavily and full of dread. | |
| | THIRD CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1472 | Before the days of change, still is it so. | 45 |
| FTLN 1473 | By a divine instinct, men's minds mistrust | |
| FTLN 1474 | Ensuing danger, as by proof we see | |
| FTLN 1475 | The water swell before a boist'rous storm. | |
| FTLN 1476 | But leave it all to God. Whither away? | |
| | SECOND CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1477 | Marry, we were sent for to the Justices. | 50 |
| | THIRD CITIZEN | |
| FTLN 1478 | And so was I. I'll bear you company. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |
| | Scene 4 | |
| | Enter Archbishop, the young Duke of York, | |
| | Queen [Elizabeth,] and the Duchess [of York.] | |
| | gueen Ludwein, and the Duchess of 1011. | |
| | ARCHBISHOP | |
| FTLN 1479 | Last night, I (hear,) they lay at Stony Stratford, | |
| FTLN 1480 | And at Northampton they do rest tonight. | |
| FTLN 1481 | Tomorrow or next day they will be here. | |
| | • • | |

| | DUCHESS | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 1482 | I long with all my heart to see the Prince. | |
| FTLN 1483 | I hope he is much grown since last I saw him. | 5 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1484 | But I hear no; they say my son of York | |
| FTLN 1485 | Has almost overta'en him in his growth. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1486 | Ay, mother, but I would not have it so. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1487 | Why, my good cousin? It is good to grow. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1488 | Grandam, one night as we did sit at supper, | 10 |
| FTLN 1489 | My uncle Rivers talked how I did grow | |
| FTLN 1490 | More than my brother. "Ay," quoth my uncle | |
| FTLN 1491 | Gloucester, | |
| FTLN 1492 | "Small herbs have grace; great weeds do grow | |
| FTLN 1493 | apace." | 15 |
| FTLN 1494 | And since, methinks I would not grow so fast | |
| FTLN 1495 | Because sweet flowers are slow and weeds make | |
| FTLN 1496 | haste. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1497 | Good faith, good faith, the saying did not hold | |
| FTLN 1498 | In him that did object the same to thee! | 20 |
| FTLN 1499 | He was the wretched'st thing when he was young, | |
| FTLN 1500 | So long a-growing and so leisurely, | |
| FTLN 1501 | That if his rule were true, he should be gracious. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1502 | And so no doubt he is, my gracious madam. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1503 | I hope he is, but yet let mothers doubt. | 25 |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1504 | Now, by my troth, if I had been remembered, | |
| FTLN 1505 | I could have given my uncle's Grace a flout | |
| FTLN 1506 | To touch his growth nearer than he touched mine. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1507 | How, my young York? I prithee let me hear it. | |
| | | |

| | YORK | |
|------------------------|--|--|
| FTLN 1508 | Marry, they say my uncle grew so fast | |
| FTLN 1509 | That he could gnaw a crust at two hours old. | |
| FTLN 1510 | 'Twas full two years ere I could get a tooth. | |
| FTLN 1511 | Grandam, this would have been a biting jest. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1512 | I prithee, pretty York, who told thee this? | |
| FTLN 1513 | YORK Grandam, his nurse. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1514 | His nurse? Why, she was dead ere thou wast born. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1515 | If 'twere not she, I cannot tell who told me. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1516 | A parlous boy! Go to, you are too shrewd. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1517 | Good madam, be not angry with the child. | |
| FTLN 1518 | QUEEN ELIZABETH Pitchers have ears. | |
| | | |
| | Enter a Messenger. | |
| FTLN 1519 | ARCHBISHOP Here comes a messenger.—What news? | |
| 1121(131) | MESSENGER | |
| FTLN 1520 | Such news, my lord, as grieves me to report. | |
| FTLN 1521 | QUEEN ELIZABETH How doth the Prince? | |
| FTLN 1522 | MESSENGER Well, madam, and in health. | |
| FTLN 1523 | DUCHESS What is thy news? | |
| 1 11/11/13/23 | MESSENGER | |
| FTLN 1524 | Lord Rivers and Lord Grey are sent to Pomfret, | |
| FTLN 1524 FTLN 1525 | And, with them, Sir Thomas Vaughan, prisoners. | |
| FTLN 1525 FTLN 1526 | DUCHESS Who hath committed them? | |
| 1 11/11/1/20 | MESSENGER | |
| FTLN 1527 | | |
| | The mighty dukes, Gloucester and Buckingham. ARCHBISHOP For what offense? | |
| FTLN 1528 | | |
| ETI N 1520 | MESSENGER The sum of all Lean, Lhave disaloged | |
| FTLN 1529 | The sum of all I can, I have disclosed. | |
| FTLN 1530 | Why, or for what, the nobles were committed | |
| FTLN 1531 | Is all unknown to me, my gracious lord. | |
| | | |

| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 1532 | Ay me! I see the ruin of my house. | |
| FTLN 1533 | The tiger now hath seized the gentle hind. | 55 |
| FTLN 1534 | Insulting tyranny begins to jut | |
| FTLN 1535 | Upon the innocent and aweless throne. | |
| FTLN 1536 | Welcome, destruction, blood, and massacre. | |
| FTLN 1537 | I see, as in a map, the end of all. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 1538 | Accursèd and unquiet wrangling days, | 60 |
| FTLN 1539 | How many of you have mine eyes beheld? | |
| FTLN 1540 | My husband lost his life to get the crown, | |
| FTLN 1541 | And often up and down my sons were tossed | |
| FTLN 1542 | For me to joy, and weep, their gain and loss. | |
| FTLN 1543 | And being seated, and domestic broils | 65 |
| FTLN 1544 | Clean overblown, themselves the conquerors | |
| FTLN 1545 | Make war upon themselves, brother to brother, | |
| FTLN 1546 | Blood to blood, self against self. O, preposterous | |
| FTLN 1547 | And frantic outrage, end thy damnèd spleen, | |
| FTLN 1548 | Or let me die, to look on Earth no more. | 70 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH, $\lceil_{to} Y_{ork} \rceil$ | |
| FTLN 1549 | Come, come, my boy. We will to sanctuary.— | |
| FTLN 1550 | Madam, farewell. | |
| FTLN 1551 | DUCHESS Stay, I will go with you. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 1552 | You have no cause. | |
| FTLN 1553 | ARCHBISHOP, \(\text{to Queen Elizabeth} \) My gracious lady, go, | 75 |
| FTLN 1554 | And thither bear your treasure and your goods. | |
| FTLN 1555 | For my part, I'll resign unto your Grace | |
| FTLN 1556 | The seal I keep; and so betide to me | |
| FTLN 1557 | As well I tender you and all of yours. | |
| FTLN 1558 | Go. I'll conduct you to the sanctuary. | 80 |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |

[ACT3]

[Scene 1]

The trumpets sound. Enter young Prince 「Edward, Richard Duke of Gloucester, Buckingham, the Cardinal, 「Catesby, and others.

BUCKINGHAM Welcome, sweet prince, to London, to your chamber. FTLN 1559 RICHARD, \(\(\text{to Prince}\)\) Welcome, dear cousin, my thoughts' sovereign. FTLN 1560 FTLN 1561 The weary way hath made you melancholy. **PRINCE** No, uncle, but our crosses on the way FTLN 1562 Have made it tedious, wearisome, and heavy. 5 FTLN 1563 I want more uncles here to welcome me. FTLN 1564 **RICHARD** Sweet prince, the untainted virtue of your years FTLN 1565 FTLN 1566 Hath not yet dived into the world's deceit; Nor more can you distinguish of a man FTLN 1567 Than of his outward show, which, God He knows, 10 FTLN 1568 FTLN 1569 Seldom or never jumpeth with the heart. Those uncles which you want were dangerous. FTLN 1570 FTLN 1571 Your Grace attended to their sugared words But looked not on the poison of their hearts. FTLN 1572 God keep you from them, and from such false FTLN 1573 15 friends. FTLN 1574

| FTLN 1575 FTLN 1576 | PRINCE God keep me from false friends, but they were none. RICHARD My lord, the Mayor of London comes to greet you. | |
|------------------------|---|----|
| | Enter Lord Mayor \(\text{with others.} \) | |
| | MAYOR | |
| FTLN 1577 | God bless your Grace with health and happy days. | |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1578 | I thank you, good my lord, and thank you all.— | 20 |
| FTLN 1579 | I thought my mother and my brother York | |
| FTLN 1580 | Would long ere this have met us on the way. | |
| FTLN 1581 | Fie, what a slug is Hastings that he comes not | |
| FTLN 1582 | To tell us whether they will come or no! | |
| | Enter Lord Hastings. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1583 | And in good time here comes the sweating lord. | 25 |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1584 | Welcome, my lord. What, will our mother come? | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1585 | On what occasion God He knows, not I, | |
| FTLN 1586 | The Queen your mother and your brother York | |
| FTLN 1587 | Have taken sanctuary. The tender prince | 20 |
| FTLN 1588 FTLN 1589 | Would fain have come with me to meet your Grace, | 30 |
| F1LN 1369 | But by his mother was perforce withheld. BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1590 | Fie, what an indirect and peevish course | |
| FTLN 1591 | Is this of hers!—Lord Cardinal, will your Grace | |
| FTLN 1592 | Persuade the Queen to send the Duke of York | |
| FTLN 1593 | Unto his princely brother presently?— | 35 |
| FTLN 1594 | If she deny, Lord Hastings, go with him, | |
| FTLN 1595 | And from her jealous arms pluck him perforce. | |
| | CARDINAL | |
| FTLN 1596 | My lord of Buckingham, if my weak oratory | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1597 | Can from his mother win the Duke of York, | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 1598 | Anon expect him here; but if she be obdurate | 40 |
| FTLN 1599 | To mild entreaties, God in heaven forbid | |
| FTLN 1600 | We should infringe the holy privilege | |
| FTLN 1601 | Of blessèd sanctuary! Not for all this land | |
| FTLN 1602 | Would I be guilty of so deep a sin. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1603 | You are too senseless obstinate, my lord, | 45 |
| FTLN 1604 | Too ceremonious and traditional. | |
| FTLN 1605 | Weigh it but with the grossness of this age, | |
| FTLN 1606 | You break not sanctuary in seizing him. | |
| FTLN 1607 | The benefit thereof is always granted | |
| FTLN 1608 | To those whose dealings have deserved the place | 50 |
| FTLN 1609 | And those who have the wit to claim the place. | |
| FTLN 1610 | This prince hath neither claimed it nor deserved it | |
| FTLN 1611 | And therefore, in mine opinion, cannot have it. | |
| FTLN 1612 | Then taking him from thence that is not there, | |
| FTLN 1613 | You break no privilege nor charter there. | 55 |
| FTLN 1614 | Oft have I heard of sanctuary men, | |
| FTLN 1615 | But sanctuary children, never till now. | |
| | CARDINAL | |
| FTLN 1616 | My lord, you shall o'errule my mind for once.— | |
| FTLN 1617 | Come on, Lord Hastings, will you go with me? | |
| FTLN 1618 | HASTINGS I go, my lord. | 60 |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1619 | Good lords, make all the speedy haste you may. | |
| | [The Cardinal and Hastings exit.] | |
| FTLN 1620 | Say, uncle Gloucester, if our brother come, | |
| FTLN 1621 | Where shall we sojourn till our coronation? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1622 | Where it seems best unto your royal self. | |
| FTLN 1623 | If I may counsel you, some day or two | 65 |
| FTLN 1624 | Your Highness shall repose you at the Tower; | |
| FTLN 1625 | Then where you please and shall be thought most fit | |
| FTLN 1626 | For your best health and recreation. | |
| | | |

| | PRINCE | |
|------------------------|---|-----|
| FTLN 1627 | I do not like the Tower, of any place.— | |
| FTLN 1628 | Did Julius Caesar build that place, my lord? | 70 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1629 | He did, my gracious lord, begin that place, | |
| FTLN 1630 | Which, since, succeeding ages have re-edified. | |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1631 | Is it upon record, or else reported | |
| FTLN 1632 | Successively from age to age, he built it? | |
| FTLN 1633 | BUCKINGHAM Upon record, my gracious lord. | 75 |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1634 | But say, my lord, it were not registered, | |
| FTLN 1635 | Methinks the truth should live from age to age, | |
| FTLN 1636 | As 'twere retailed to all posterity, | |
| FTLN 1637 | Even to the general all-ending day. | |
| | RICHARD, [aside] | |
| FTLN 1638 | So wise so young, they say, do never live long. | 80 |
| FTLN 1639 | PRINCE What say you, uncle? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1640 | I say, without characters fame lives long. | |
| FTLN 1641 | 「Aside. Thus, like the formal Vice, Iniquity, | |
| FTLN 1642 | I moralize two meanings in one word. | |
| | PRINCE | 0.7 |
| FTLN 1643 | That Julius Caesar was a famous man. | 85 |
| FTLN 1644 | With what his valor did enrich his wit, | |
| FTLN 1645 | His wit set down to make his [valor] live. | |
| FTLN 1646 | Death makes no conquest of this conqueror, | |
| FTLN 1647 | For now he lives in fame, though not in life. | 00 |
| FTLN 1648 | I'll tell you what, my cousin Buckingham— | 90 |
| FTLN 1649 | BUCKINGHAM What, my gracious lord? PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1650 | | |
| FTLN 1650 FTLN 1651 | An if I live until I be a man, I'll win our ancient right in France again | |
| FTLN 1651 FTLN 1652 | Or die a soldier, as I lived a king. | |
| 1 1111 1032 | RICHARD, \(\int_{aside}\) | |
| FTLN 1653 | Short summers lightly have a forward spring. | 95 |
| 111111000 | onore summers rightly have a forward spring. |)3 |

137 Richard III ACT 3. SC. 1

Enter young Duke of York, Hastings, and the Cardinal.

BUCKINGHAM

| | BUCKINGHAM | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 1654 | Now in good time here comes the Duke of York. | |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1655 | Richard of York, how fares our loving brother? | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1656 | Well, my dread lord—so must I call you now. | |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1657 | Ay, brother, to our grief, as it is yours. | |
| FTLN 1658 | Too late he died that might have kept that title, | 100 |
| FTLN 1659 | Which by his death hath lost much majesty. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1660 | How fares our cousin, noble lord of York? | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1661 | I thank you, gentle uncle. O my lord, | |
| FTLN 1662 | You said that idle weeds are fast in growth. | |
| FTLN 1663 | The Prince my brother hath outgrown me far. | 105 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1664 | He hath, my lord. | |
| FTLN 1665 | YORK And therefore is he idle? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1666 | O my fair cousin, I must not say so. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1667 | Then he is more beholding to you than I. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1668 | He may command me as my sovereign, | 110 |
| FTLN 1669 | But you have power in me as in a kinsman. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1670 | I pray you, uncle, give me this dagger. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1671 | My dagger, little cousin? With all my heart. | |
| FTLN 1672 | PRINCE A beggar, brother? | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1673 | Of my kind uncle, that I know will give, | 115 |
| FTLN 1674 | And being but a toy, which is no grief to give. | |
| | | |

| | RICHARD | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 1675 | A greater gift than that I'll give my cousin. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1676 | A greater gift? O, that's the sword to it. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1677 | Ay, gentle cousin, were it light enough. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1678 | O, then I see you will part but with light gifts. | 120 |
| FTLN 1679 | In weightier things you'll say a beggar nay. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1680 | It is too heavy for your Grace to wear. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1681 | I weigh it lightly, were it heavier. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1682 | What, would you have my weapon, little lord? | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1683 | I would, that I might thank you as you call me. | 125 |
| FTLN 1684 | RICHARD How? | |
| FTLN 1685 | YORK Little. | |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1686 | My lord of York will still be cross in talk. | |
| FTLN 1687 | Uncle, your Grace knows how to bear with him. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1688 | You mean, to bear me, not to bear with me.— | 130 |
| FTLN 1689 | Uncle, my brother mocks both you and me. | |
| FTLN 1690 | Because that I am little, like an ape, | |
| FTLN 1691 | He thinks that you should bear me on your | |
| FTLN 1692 | shoulders. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM, [aside] | |
| FTLN 1693 | With what a sharp-provided wit he reasons! | 135 |
| FTLN 1694 | To mitigate the scorn he gives his uncle, | |
| FTLN 1695 | He prettily and aptly taunts himself. | |
| FTLN 1696 | So cunning and so young is wonderful. | |
| | RICHARD, to Prince | |
| FTLN 1697 | My lord, will 't please you pass along? | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1698 | Myself and my good cousin Buckingham | 140 |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1699 | Will to your mother, to entreat of her | |
| FTLN 1700 | To meet you at the Tower and welcome you. | |
| | YORK, To Prince | |
| FTLN 1701 | What, will you go unto the Tower, my lord? | |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1702 | My Lord Protector needs will have it so. | |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1703 | I shall not sleep in quiet at the Tower. | 145 |
| FTLN 1704 | RICHARD Why, what should you fear? | - |
| | YORK | |
| FTLN 1705 | Marry, my uncle Clarence' angry ghost. | |
| FTLN 1706 | My grandam told me he was murdered there. | |
| FTLN 1707 | PRINCE I fear no uncles dead. | |
| FTLN 1708 | RICHARD Nor none that live, I hope. | 150 |
| | PRINCE | |
| FTLN 1709 | An if they live, I hope I need not fear. | |
| FTLN 1710 | To York. But come, my lord. With a heavy heart, | |
| FTLN 1711 | Thinking on them, go I unto the Tower. | |
| | [A sennet. Prince $\lceil Edward$, the Duke of \rceil York, | |
| | 「and Hastings exit. Richard, Buckingham, | |
| | and Catesby remain.] | |
| | BUCKINGHAM, [to Richard] | |
| FTLN 1712 | Think you, my lord, this little prating York | |
| FTLN 1713 | Was not incensed by his subtle mother | 155 |
| FTLN 1714 | To taunt and scorn you thus opprobriously? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1715 | No doubt, no doubt. O, 'tis a parlous boy, | |
| FTLN 1716 | Bold, quick, ingenious, forward, capable. | |
| FTLN 1717 | He is all the mother's, from the top to toe. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1718 | Well, let them rest.—Come hither, Catesby. | 160 |
| FTLN 1719 | Thou art sworn as deeply to effect what we intend | |
| FTLN 1720 | As closely to conceal what we impart. | |
| FTLN 1721 | Thou knowest our reasons, urged upon the way. | |
| | , 5 1 | |

| FTLN 1722 | What thinkest thou? Is it not an easy matter | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 1723 | To make William Lord Hastings of our mind | 165 |
| FTLN 1724 | For the installment of this noble duke | |
| FTLN 1725 | In the seat royal of this famous isle? | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 1726 | He, for his father's sake, so loves the Prince | |
| FTLN 1727 | That he will not be won to aught against him. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1728 | What think'st thou then of Stanley? Will not he? | 170 |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 1729 | He will do all in all as Hastings doth. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1730 | Well then, no more but this: go, gentle Catesby, | |
| FTLN 1731 | And, as it were far off, sound thou Lord Hastings | |
| FTLN 1732 | How he doth stand affected to our purpose | |
| FTLN 1733 | And summon him tomorrow to the Tower | 175 |
| FTLN 1734 | To sit about the coronation. | |
| FTLN 1735 | If thou dost find him tractable to us, | |
| FTLN 1736 | Encourage him and tell him all our reasons. | |
| FTLN 1737 | If he be leaden, icy, cold, unwilling, | |
| FTLN 1738 | Be thou so too, and so break off the talk, | 180 |
| FTLN 1739 | And give us notice of his inclination; | |
| FTLN 1740 | For we tomorrow hold divided councils, | |
| FTLN 1741 | Wherein thyself shalt highly be employed. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1742 | Commend me to Lord William. Tell him, Catesby, | |
| FTLN 1743 | His ancient knot of dangerous adversaries | 185 |
| FTLN 1744 | Tomorrow are let blood at Pomfret Castle, | |
| FTLN 1745 | And bid my lord, for joy of this good news, | |
| FTLN 1746 | Give Mistress Shore one gentle kiss the more. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1747 | Good Catesby, go effect this business soundly. | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 1748 | My good lords both, with all the heed I can. | 190 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1749 | Shall we hear from you, Catesby, ere we sleep? | |
| | | |

| FTLN 1750 | CATESBY You shall, my lord. | |
|--|---|-----|
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1751 | At Crosby House, there shall you find us both. | |
| | Catesby exits. | |
| ETI N. 1752 | BUCKINGHAM Nove my land what shall we do if we manaive | |
| FTLN 1752 | Now, my lord, what shall we do if we perceive | 105 |
| FTLN 1753 | Lord Hastings will not yield to our complots? | 195 |
| FTLN 1754 | Chop off his head. Something we will determine. | |
| FTLN 1754 FTLN 1755 | And look when I am king, claim thou of me | |
| FTLN 1756 | The earldom of Hereford, and all the movables | |
| FTLN 1757 | Whereof the King my brother was possessed. | |
| 1121(1737 | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1758 | I'll claim that promise at your Grace's hand. | 200 |
| | RICHARD | 200 |
| FTLN 1759 | And look to have it yielded with all kindness. | |
| FTLN 1760 | Come, let us sup betimes, that afterwards | |
| FTLN 1761 | We may digest our complots in some form. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | · | |
| | Scene 2 | |
| | · | |
| FTLN 1762 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. | |
| FTLN 1762 FTLN 1763 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, \(\cap knocking \) My lord, my lord. | |
| | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, \(\frac{knocking}{mocking} \) My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{mocking} \) Who knocks? | |
| FTLN 1763 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, 「knocking My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, 「within Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. | |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, \(\frac{knocking}{} \) My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) What is 't o'clock? | 5 |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 FTLN 1765 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, 「knocking My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, 「within Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. | 5 |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 FTLN 1765 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, \(\frac{knocking}{} \) My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) What is 't o'clock? | 5 |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 FTLN 1765 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, \(\frac{knocking}{} \) My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) What is 't o'clock? MESSENGER Upon the stroke of four. | 5 |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 FTLN 1765 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, \(\frac{knocking}{} \) My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) What is 't o'clock? MESSENGER Upon the stroke of four. | 5 |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 FTLN 1765 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, \(\frac{knocking}{} \) My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. HASTINGS, \(\frac{within}{} \) What is 't o'clock? MESSENGER Upon the stroke of four. Enter Lord Hastings. | 5 |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 FTLN 1765 FTLN 1766 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, 「knocking My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, 「within Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. HASTINGS, 「within What is 't o'clock? MESSENGER Upon the stroke of four. Enter Lord Hastings. | 5 |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 FTLN 1765 FTLN 1766 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, 「knocking My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, 「within Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. HASTINGS, 「within What is 't o'clock? MESSENGER Upon the stroke of four. Enter Lord Hastings. HASTINGS Cannot my Lord Stanley sleep these tedious nights? MESSENGER So it appears by that I have to say. | 5 |
| FTLN 1763 FTLN 1764 FTLN 1765 FTLN 1766 | Scene 2 Enter a Messenger to the door of Hastings. MESSENGER, 「knocking My lord, my lord. HASTINGS, 「within Who knocks? MESSENGER One from the Lord Stanley. HASTINGS, 「within What is 't o'clock? MESSENGER Upon the stroke of four. Enter Lord Hastings. HASTINGS Cannot my Lord Stanley sleep these tedious nights? MESSENGER | 5 |

| FTLN 1770 | HASTINGS What then? | |
|-----------|--|----|
| | MESSENGER | |
| FTLN 1771 | Then certifies your Lordship that this night | 10 |
| FTLN 1772 | He dreamt the boar had razèd off his helm. | |
| FTLN 1773 | Besides, he says there are two councils kept, | |
| FTLN 1774 | And that may be determined at the one | |
| FTLN 1775 | Which may make you and him to rue at th' other. | |
| FTLN 1776 | Therefore he sends to know your Lordship's | 15 |
| FTLN 1777 | pleasure, | |
| FTLN 1778 | If you will presently take horse with him | |
| FTLN 1779 | And with all speed post with him toward the north | |
| FTLN 1780 | To shun the danger that his soul divines. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1781 | Go, fellow, go. Return unto thy lord. | 20 |
| FTLN 1782 | Bid him not fear the separated council. | |
| FTLN 1783 | His Honor and myself are at the one, | |
| FTLN 1784 | And at the other is my good friend Catesby, | |
| FTLN 1785 | Where nothing can proceed that toucheth us | |
| FTLN 1786 | Whereof I shall not have intelligence. | 25 |
| FTLN 1787 | Tell him his fears are shallow, without instance. | |
| FTLN 1788 | And for his dreams, I wonder he's so simple | |
| FTLN 1789 | To trust the mock'ry of unquiet slumbers. | |
| FTLN 1790 | To fly the boar before the boar pursues | |
| FTLN 1791 | Were to incense the boar to follow us | 30 |
| FTLN 1792 | And make pursuit where he did mean no chase. | |
| FTLN 1793 | Go, bid thy master rise and come to me, | |
| FTLN 1794 | And we will both together to the Tower, | |
| FTLN 1795 | Where he shall see the boar will use us kindly. | |
| | MESSENGER | |
| FTLN 1796 | I'll go, my lord, and tell him what you say. He exits. | 35 |
| | Enter Catesby. | |
| | | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 1797 | Many good morrows to my noble lord. | |

| | HASTINGS | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 1798 | Good morrow, Catesby. You are early stirring. | |
| FTLN 1799 | What news, what news in this our tott'ring state? | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 1800 | It is a reeling world indeed, my lord, | |
| FTLN 1801 | And I believe will never stand upright | 40 |
| FTLN 1802 | Till Richard wear the garland of the realm. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1803 | How "wear the garland"? Dost thou mean the | |
| FTLN 1804 | crown? | |
| FTLN 1805 | CATESBY Ay, my good lord. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1806 | I'll have this crown of mine cut from my shoulders | 45 |
| FTLN 1807 | Before I'll see the crown so foul misplaced. | |
| FTLN 1808 | But canst thou guess that he doth aim at it? | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 1809 | Ay, on my life, and hopes to find you forward | |
| FTLN 1810 | Upon his party for the gain thereof; | |
| FTLN 1811 | And thereupon he sends you this good news, | 50 |
| FTLN 1812 | That this same very day your enemies, | |
| FTLN 1813 | The kindred of the Queen, must die at Pomfret. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1814 | Indeed, I am no mourner for that news, | |
| FTLN 1815 | Because they have been still my adversaries. | |
| FTLN 1816 | But that I'll give my voice on Richard's side | 55 |
| FTLN 1817 | To bar my master's heirs in true descent, | |
| FTLN 1818 | God knows I will not do it, to the death. | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 1819 | God keep your Lordship in that gracious mind. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1820 | But I shall laugh at this a twelve-month hence, | |
| FTLN 1821 | That they which brought me in my master's hate, | 60 |
| FTLN 1822 | I live to look upon their tragedy. | |
| FTLN 1823 | Well, Catesby, ere a fortnight make me older | |
| FTLN 1824 | I'll send some packing that yet think not on 't. | |
| | | |

| | CATESBY | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 1825 | 'Tis a vile thing to die, my gracious lord, | |
| FTLN 1826 | When men are unprepared and look not for it. | 65 |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1827 | O monstrous, monstrous! And so falls it out | |
| FTLN 1828 | With Rivers, Vaughan, Grey; and so 'twill do | |
| FTLN 1829 | With some men else that think themselves as safe | |
| FTLN 1830 | As thou and I, who, as thou know'st, are dear | |
| FTLN 1831 | To princely Richard and to Buckingham. | 70 |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 1832 | The Princes both make high account of you— | |
| FTLN 1833 | 「Aside. For they account his head upon the Bridge. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1834 | I know they do, and I have well deserved it. | |
| | Enter Lord Stanley. | |
| FTLN 1835 | Come on, come on. Where is your boar-spear, man? | |
| FTLN 1836 | Fear you the boar and go so unprovided? | 75 |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 1837 | My lord, good morrow.—Good morrow, Catesby.— | |
| FTLN 1838 | You may jest on, but, by the Holy Rood, | |
| FTLN 1839 | I do not like these several councils, I. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1840 | My lord, I hold my life as dear as (you do) yours, | |
| FTLN 1841 | And never in my days, I do protest, | 80 |
| FTLN 1842 | Was it so precious to me as 'tis now. | |
| FTLN 1843 | Think you but that I know our state secure, | |
| FTLN 1844 | I would be so triumphant as I am? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 1845 | The lords at Pomfret, when they rode from London, | |
| FTLN 1846 | Were jocund and supposed their states were sure, | 85 |
| FTLN 1847 | And they indeed had no cause to mistrust; | |
| FTLN 1848 | But yet you see how soon the day o'ercast. | |
| FTLN 1849 | This sudden stab of rancor I misdoubt. | |
| FTLN 1850 | Pray God, I say, I prove a needless coward! | |
| FTLN 1851 | What, shall we toward the Tower? The day is spent. | 90 |

| FTLN 1852 FTLN 1853 | HASTINGS Come, come. Have with you. Wot you what, my lord? Today the lords you (talked) of are beheaded. | |
|------------------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1854 FTLN 1855 | They, for their truth, might better wear their heads Than some that have accused them wear their hats. | |
| FTLN 1856 | But come, my lord, let's away. | 95 |
| | Enter a Pursuivant. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1857 | Go on before. I'll talk with this good fellow. <i>Lord Stanley and Catesby exit.</i> | |
| FTLN 1858 | How now, sirrah? How goes the world with thee? | |
| | PURSUIVANT | |
| FTLN 1859 | The better that your Lordship please to ask. HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1860 | I tell thee, man, 'tis better with me now | |
| FTLN 1861 | Than when thou met'st me last where now we meet. | 100 |
| FTLN 1862 | Then was I going prisoner to the Tower | 100 |
| FTLN 1863 | By the suggestion of the Queen's allies. | |
| FTLN 1864 | But now, I tell thee—keep it to thyself— | |
| FTLN 1865 | This day those enemies are put to death, | |
| FTLN 1866 | And I in better state than e'er I was. | 105 |
| | PURSUIVANT | |
| FTLN 1867 | God hold it, to your Honor's good content! | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1868 | Gramercy, fellow. There, drink that for me. | |
| FTLN 1869 | Throws him his purse. PURSUIVANT I thank your Honor. Pursuivant exits. | |
| | Enter a Priest. | |
| | PRIFICE | |
| ETIN 1070 | PRIEST Well met my lord. Lem gled to see your Hener | |
| FTLN 1870 | Well met, my lord. I am glad to see your Honor. HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1871 | I thank thee, good Sir John, with all my heart. | 110 |
| | | |

| 155 | Richard III | ACT 3. SC. 3 |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
|-----|-------------|--------------|

| FTLN 1872 FTLN 1873 | I am in your debt for your last exercise. Come the next sabbath, and I will content you. | |
|------------------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1874 | PRIEST I'll wait upon your Lordship. | |
| | Enter Buckingham. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1875 | What, talking with a priest, Lord Chamberlain? | |
| FTLN 1876 | Your friends at Pomfret, they do need the priest; | 115 |
| FTLN 1877 | Your Honor hath no shriving work in hand. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1878 | Good faith, and when I met this holy man, | |
| FTLN 1879 | The men you talk of came into my mind. | |
| FTLN 1880 | What, go you toward the Tower? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1881 | I do, my lord, but long I cannot stay there. | 120 |
| FTLN 1882 | I shall return before your Lordship thence. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1883 | Nay, like enough, for I stay dinner there. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM, \(\begin{array}{c} aside \end{array}\) | |
| FTLN 1884 | And supper too, although thou know'st it not.— | |
| FTLN 1885 | Come, will you go? | |
| FTLN 1886 | HASTINGS I'll wait upon your Lordship. | 125 |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |
| | Scene 3 | |
| | Enter Sir Richard Ratcliffe, with Halberds, carrying the | |
| | nobles (Rivers, Grey, and Vaughan) to death at Pomfret. | |
| | | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 1887 | Sir Richard Ratcliffe, let me tell thee this: | |
| FTLN 1888 | Today shalt thou behold a subject die | |
| FTLN 1889 | For truth, for duty, and for loyalty. | |
| | GREY, \(\gamma to Ratcliffe\) | |
| FTLN 1890 | God bless the Prince from all the pack of you! | |
| FTLN 1891 | A knot you are of damnèd bloodsuckers. | 5 |
| | | |
| | | |

| | VAUGHAN, 「to Ratcliffe | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 1892 | You live that shall cry woe for this hereafter. | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 1893 | Dispatch. The limit of your lives is out. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 1894 | O Pomfret, Pomfret! O thou bloody prison, | |
| FTLN 1895 | Fatal and ominous to noble peers! | |
| FTLN 1896 | Within the guilty closure of thy walls, | 10 |
| FTLN 1897 | Richard the Second here was hacked to death, | |
| FTLN 1898 | And, for more slander to thy dismal seat, | |
| FTLN 1899 | We give to thee our guiltless blood to drink. | |
| | GREY | |
| FTLN 1900 | Now Margaret's curse is fall'n upon our heads, | |
| FTLN 1901 | When she exclaimed on Hastings, you, and I, | 15 |
| FTLN 1902 | For standing by when Richard stabbed her son. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 1903 | Then cursed she Richard. Then cursed she | |
| FTLN 1904 | Buckingham. | |
| FTLN 1905 | Then cursed she Hastings. O, remember, God, | |
| FTLN 1906 | To hear her prayer for them as now for us! | 20 |
| FTLN 1907 | And for my sister and her princely sons, | |
| FTLN 1908 | Be satisfied, dear God, with our true blood, | |
| FTLN 1909 | Which, as thou know'st, unjustly must be spilt. | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 1910 | Make haste. The hour of death is expiate. | |
| | RIVERS | |
| FTLN 1911 | Come, Grey. Come, Vaughan. Let us here embrace. | 25 |
| | ^Г They embrace. [¬] | |
| FTLN 1912 | Farewell until we meet again in heaven. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |

Scene 4

Enter Buckingham, 「Lord Stanley, Earl of Derby, Hastings, Bishop of Ely, Norfolk, Ratcliffe, Lovell, with others, at a table.

| | HASTINGS | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 1913 | Now, noble peers, the cause why we are met | |
| FTLN 1914 | Is to determine of the coronation. | |
| FTLN 1915 | In God's name, speak. When is the royal day? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1916 | Is all things ready for the royal time? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 1917 | It is, and wants but nomination. | 5 |
| | ELY | |
| FTLN 1918 | Tomorrow, then, I judge a happy day. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1919 | Who knows the Lord Protector's mind herein? | |
| FTLN 1920 | Who is most inward with the noble duke? | |
| | ELY | |
| FTLN 1921 | Your Grace, we think, should soonest know his | |
| FTLN 1922 | mind. | 10 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1923 | We know each other's faces; for our hearts, | |
| FTLN 1924 | He knows no more of mine than I of yours, | |
| FTLN 1925 | Or I of his, my lord, than you of mine.— | |
| FTLN 1926 | Lord Hastings, you and he are near in love. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1927 | I thank his Grace, I know he loves me well. | 15 |
| FTLN 1928 | But for his purpose in the coronation, | |
| FTLN 1929 | I have not sounded him, nor he delivered | |
| FTLN 1930 | His gracious pleasure any way therein. | |
| FTLN 1931 | But you, my honorable lords, may name the time, | |
| FTLN 1932 | And in the Duke's behalf I'll give my voice, | 20 |
| FTLN 1933 | Which I presume he'll take in gentle part. | |
| | | |

Enter 「Richard, Duke of Gloucester.

| | ELY | |
|-----------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 1934 | In happy time here comes the Duke himself. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1935 | My noble lords and cousins all, good morrow. | |
| FTLN 1936 | I have been long a sleeper; but I trust | |
| FTLN 1937 | My absence doth neglect no great design | 25 |
| FTLN 1938 | Which by my presence might have been concluded. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1939 | Had you not come upon your cue, my lord, | |
| FTLN 1940 | William Lord Hastings had pronounced your part— | |
| FTLN 1941 | I mean your voice for crowning of the King. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1942 | Than my Lord Hastings no man might be bolder. | 30 |
| FTLN 1943 | His Lordship knows me well and loves me well.— | |
| FTLN 1944 | My lord of Ely, when I was last in Holborn | |
| FTLN 1945 | I saw good strawberries in your garden there; | |
| FTLN 1946 | I do beseech you, send for some of them. | |
| | ELY | |
| FTLN 1947 | Marry and will, my lord, with all my heart. | 35 |
| | Exit Bishop \(\sqrt{of Ely.} \) | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1948 | Cousin of Buckingham, a word with you. | |
| | They move aside. | |
| FTLN 1949 | Catesby hath sounded Hastings in our business | |
| FTLN 1950 | And finds the testy gentleman so hot | |
| FTLN 1951 | That he will lose his head ere give consent | |
| FTLN 1952 | His master's child, as worshipfully he terms it, | 40 |
| FTLN 1953 | Shall lose the royalty of England's throne. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 1954 | Withdraw yourself awhile. I'll go with you. | |
| | Richard and Buckingham exit. | |
| TOTAL 2 - 1 - 2 | STANLEY We have a set of the set | |
| FTLN 1955 | We have not yet set down this day of triumph. | |
| FTLN 1956 | Tomorrow, in my judgment, is too sudden, | 4.5 |
| FTLN 1957 | For I myself am not so well provided | 45 |
| FTLN 1958 | As else I would be, were the day prolonged. | |
| | | |

Enter the Bishop of Ely.

| | ELY | |
|---|---|----|
| FTLN 1959 | Where is my lord the Duke of Gloucester? | |
| FTLN 1960 | I have sent for these strawberries. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1961 | His Grace looks cheerfully and smooth this | |
| FTLN 1962 | morning. | 50 |
| FTLN 1963 | There's some conceit or other likes him well | |
| FTLN 1964 | When that he bids good morrow with such spirit. | |
| FTLN 1965 | I think there's never a man in Christendom | |
| FTLN 1966 | Can lesser hide his love or hate than he, | |
| FTLN 1967 | For by his face straight shall you know his heart. | 55 |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 1968 | What of his heart perceive you in his face | |
| FTLN 1969 | By any livelihood he showed today? | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1970 | Marry, that with no man here he is offended, | |
| FTLN 1971 | For were he, he had shown it in his looks. | |
| | | |
| | Enter Richard and Buckingham. | |
| | Enter Richard and Buckingham. | |
| | Enter Richard and Buckingham. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1972 | RICHARD I pray you all, tell me what they deserve | 60 |
| FTLN 1972 FTLN 1973 | RICHARD I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots | 60 |
| | RICHARD I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed | 60 |
| FTLN 1973 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? | 60 |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS | 60 |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, | |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, Makes me most forward in this princely presence | 60 |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 FTLN 1976 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, Makes me most forward in this princely presence To doom th' offenders, whosoe'er they be. | |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 FTLN 1976 FTLN 1977 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, Makes me most forward in this princely presence | |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 FTLN 1976 FTLN 1977 FTLN 1978 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, Makes me most forward in this princely presence To doom th' offenders, whosoe'er they be. I say, my lord, they have deservèd death. RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 FTLN 1976 FTLN 1977 FTLN 1978 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, Makes me most forward in this princely presence To doom th' offenders, whosoe'er they be. I say, my lord, they have deservèd death. RICHARD Then be your eyes the witness of their evil. | |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 FTLN 1976 FTLN 1977 FTLN 1978 FTLN 1979 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, Makes me most forward in this princely presence To doom th' offenders, whosoe'er they be. I say, my lord, they have deservèd death. RICHARD Then be your eyes the witness of their evil. **THE shows his arm.** | |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 FTLN 1976 FTLN 1977 FTLN 1978 FTLN 1979 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, Makes me most forward in this princely presence To doom th' offenders, whosoe'er they be. I say, my lord, they have deservèd death. RICHARD Then be your eyes the witness of their evil. Fle shows his arm. Look how I am bewitched! Behold mine arm | |
| FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 FTLN 1976 FTLN 1977 FTLN 1978 FTLN 1979 FTLN 1980 | I pray you all, tell me what they deserve That do conspire my death with devilish plots Of damnèd witchcraft, and that have prevailed Upon my body with their hellish charms? HASTINGS The tender love I bear your Grace, my lord, Makes me most forward in this princely presence To doom th' offenders, whosoe'er they be. I say, my lord, they have deservèd death. RICHARD Then be your eyes the witness of their evil. **THE shows his arm.** | |

| FTLN 1983 | And this is Edward's wife, that monstrous witch, | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 1984 | Consorted with that harlot, strumpet Shore, | |
| FTLN 1985 | That by their witchcraft thus have marked me. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1986 | If they have done this deed, my noble lord— | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 1987 | If? Thou protector of this damnèd strumpet, | 75 |
| FTLN 1988 | Talk'st thou to me of "ifs"? Thou art a traitor.— | |
| FTLN 1989 | Off with his head. Now by Saint Paul I swear | |
| FTLN 1990 | I will not dine until I see the same.— | |
| FTLN 1991 | Lovell and Ratcliffe, look that it be done.— | |
| FTLN 1992 | The rest that love me, rise and follow me. | 80 |
| | They exit. Lovell and Ratcliffe remain, | |
| | with the Lord Hastings. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 1993 | Woe, woe for England! Not a whit for me, | |
| FTLN 1994 | For I, too fond, might have prevented this. | |
| FTLN 1995 | Stanley did dream the boar did (raze his helm,) | |
| FTLN 1996 | And I did scorn it and disdain to fly. | |
| FTLN 1997 | Three times today my foot-cloth horse did stumble, | 85 |
| FTLN 1998 | And started when he looked upon the Tower, | |
| FTLN 1999 | As loath to bear me to the slaughterhouse. | |
| FTLN 2000 | O, now I need the priest that spake to me! | |
| FTLN 2001 | I now repent I told the pursuivant, | |
| FTLN 2002 | As too triumphing, how mine enemies | 90 |
| FTLN 2003 | Today at Pomfret bloodily were butchered, | |
| FTLN 2004 | And I myself secure in grace and favor. | |
| FTLN 2005 | O Margaret, Margaret, now thy heavy curse | |
| FTLN 2006 | Is lighted on poor Hastings' wretched head. | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 2007 | Come, come, dispatch. The Duke would be at | 95 |
| FTLN 2008 | dinner. | |
| FTLN 2009 | Make a short shrift. He longs to see your head. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 2010 | O momentary grace of mortal men, | |
| FTLN 2011 | Which we more hunt for than the grace of God! | |
| | | |

| | 167 Richard III ACT 3. SC. 5 | |
|-----------|---|---|
| FTLN 2012 | Who builds his hope in air of your good looks | 1 |
| FTLN 2013 | Lives like a drunken sailor on a mast, | |
| FTLN 2014 | Ready with every nod to tumble down | |
| FTLN 2015 | Into the fatal bowels of the deep. | |
| | LOVELL | |
| FTLN 2016 | Come, come, dispatch. 'Tis bootless to exclaim. | |
| | HASTINGS | |
| FTLN 2017 | O bloody Richard! Miserable England, | 1 |
| FTLN 2018 | I prophesy the fearfull'st time to thee | |
| FTLN 2019 | That ever wretched age hath looked upon.— | |
| FTLN 2020 | Come, lead me to the block. Bear him my head. | |
| FTLN 2021 | They smile at me who shortly shall be dead. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | · | |
| | [G., | |
| | Scene 5 | |

Scene 57 Enter Richard and Buckingham, in rotten armor, marvelous ill-favored.

RICHARD

| FTLN 2022 | Come, cousin, canst thou quake and change thy | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 2023 | color, | |
| FTLN 2024 | Murder thy breath in middle of a word, | |
| FTLN 2025 | And then again begin, and stop again, | |
| FTLN 2026 | As if thou were distraught and mad with terror? | 5 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2027 | Tut, I can counterfeit the deep tragedian, | |
| FTLN 2028 | Speak, and look back, and pry on every side, | |
| FTLN 2029 | Tremble and start at wagging of a straw, | |
| FTLN 2030 | Intending deep suspicion. Ghastly looks | |
| FTLN 2031 | Are at my service, like enforcèd smiles, | 10 |
| FTLN 2032 | And both are ready, in their offices, | |
| FTLN 2033 | At any time to grace my stratagems. | |
| FTLN 2034 | But what, is Catesby gone? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2035 | He is; and see he brings the Mayor along. | |
| | | |

Enter the Mayor and Catesby.

BUCKINGHAM Lord Mayor— 15 FTLN 2036 Look to the drawbridge there! FTLN 2037 **RICHARD** Hark, a drum! **BUCKINGHAM** FTLN 2038 Catesby, o'erlook the walls. FTLN 2039 **RICHARD** 「Catesby exits. ¬ FTLN 2040 **BUCKINGHAM** Lord Mayor, the reason we have sent— **RICHARD** Look back! Defend thee! Here are enemies. 20 FTLN 2041 BUCKINGHAM FTLN 2042 God and our (innocence) defend and guard us!

Enter Lovell and Ratcliffe, with Hastings' head.

RICHARD

Be patient. They are friends, Ratcliffe and Lovell. FTLN 2043 LOVELL

Here is the head of that ignoble traitor, FTLN 2044 The dangerous and unsuspected Hastings. FTLN 2045

RICHARD

FTLN 2052

FTLN 2053

So dear I loved the man that I must weep. FTLN 2046 25 I took him for the plainest harmless creature FTLN 2047 That breathed upon the Earth a Christian; FTLN 2048 Made him my book, wherein my soul recorded FTLN 2049 The history of all her secret thoughts. FTLN 2050 FTLN 2051 So smooth he daubed his vice with show of virtue 30

> That, his apparent open guilt omitted— I mean his conversation with Shore's wife—

He lived from all attainder of suspects. FTLN 2054

BUCKINGHAM

Well, well, he was the covert'st sheltered traitor FTLN 2055 That ever lived.— 35 FTLN 2056 FTLN 2057 Would you imagine, or almost believe,

Were 't not that by great preservation FTLN 2058 We live to tell it, that the subtle traitor FTLN 2059

| FTLN 2060 | This day had plotted, in the council house, | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 2061 | To murder me and my good lord of Gloucester? | 40 |
| FTLN 2062 | MAYOR Had he done so? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2063 | What, think you we are Turks or infidels? | |
| FTLN 2064 | Or that we would, against the form of law, | |
| FTLN 2065 | Proceed thus rashly in the villain's death, | |
| FTLN 2066 | But that the extreme peril of the case, | 45 |
| FTLN 2067 | The peace of England, and our persons' safety | |
| FTLN 2068 | Enforced us to this execution? | |
| | MAYOR | |
| FTLN 2069 | Now fair befall you! He deserved his death, | |
| FTLN 2070 | And your good Graces both have well proceeded | |
| FTLN 2071 | To warn false traitors from the like attempts. | 50 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2072 | I never looked for better at his hands | |
| FTLN 2073 | After he once fell in with Mistress Shore. | |
| FTLN 2074 | Yet had we not determined he should die | |
| FTLN 2075 | Until your Lordship came to see his end | |
| FTLN 2076 | (Which now the loving haste of these our friends, | 55 |
| FTLN 2077 | Something against our meanings, have prevented), | |
| FTLN 2078 | Because, my lord, I would have had you heard | |
| FTLN 2079 | The traitor speak and timorously confess | |
| FTLN 2080 | The manner and the purpose of his treasons, | |
| FTLN 2081 | That you might well have signified the same | 60 |
| FTLN 2082 | Unto the citizens, who haply may | |
| FTLN 2083 | Misconster us in him, and wail his death. | |
| | MAYOR | |
| FTLN 2084 | But, my good lord, your Graces' words shall serve | |
| FTLN 2085 | As well as I had seen and heard him speak; | |
| FTLN 2086 | And do not doubt, right noble princes both, | 65 |
| FTLN 2087 | But I'll acquaint our duteous citizens | |
| FTLN 2088 | With all your just proceedings in this case. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2089 | And to that end we wished your Lordship here, | |
| FTLN 2090 | T' avoid the censures of the carping world. | |
| | | |

| | BUCKINGHAM | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 2091 | Which since you come too late of our intent, | 70 |
| FTLN 2092 | Yet witness what you hear we did intend. | 70 |
| FTLN 2093 | And so, my good Lord Mayor, we bid farewell. | |
| | Mayor exits. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2094 | Go after, after, cousin Buckingham. | |
| FTLN 2095 | The Mayor towards Guildhall hies him in all post. | |
| FTLN 2096 | There, at your meetest vantage of the time, | 75 |
| FTLN 2097 | Infer the bastardy of Edward's children. | |
| FTLN 2098 | Tell them how Edward put to death a citizen | |
| FTLN 2099 | Only for saying he would make his son | |
| FTLN 2100 | Heir to the Crown—meaning indeed his house, | |
| FTLN 2101 | Which, by the sign thereof, was termed so. | 80 |
| FTLN 2102 | Moreover, urge his hateful luxury | |
| FTLN 2103 | And bestial appetite in change of lust, | |
| FTLN 2104 | Which stretched unto their servants, daughters, | |
| FTLN 2105 | wives, | |
| FTLN 2106 | Even where his raging eye or savage heart, | 85 |
| FTLN 2107 | Without control, lusted to make a prey. | |
| FTLN 2108 | Nay, for a need, thus far come near my person: | |
| FTLN 2109 | Tell them when that my mother went with child | |
| FTLN 2110 | Of that insatiate Edward, noble York | |
| FTLN 2111 | My princely father then had wars in France, | 90 |
| FTLN 2112 | And, by true computation of the time, | |
| FTLN 2113 | Found that the issue was not his begot, | |
| FTLN 2114 | Which well appeared in his lineaments, | |
| FTLN 2115 | Being nothing like the noble duke my father. | |
| FTLN 2116 | Yet touch this sparingly, as 'twere far off, | 95 |
| FTLN 2117 | Because, my lord, you know my mother lives. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2118 | Doubt not, my lord. I'll play the orator | |
| FTLN 2119 | As if the golden fee for which I plead | |
| FTLN 2120 | Were for myself. And so, my lord, adieu. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2121 | If you thrive well, bring them to Baynard's Castle, | 100 |
| | | |

| FTLN 2122 | Where you shall find me well accompanied | |
|--|---|-----|
| FTLN 2123 | With reverend fathers and well-learned bishops. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2124 | I go; and towards three or four o'clock | |
| FTLN 2125 | Look for the news that the Guildhall affords. | |
| | Buckingham exits. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2126 | Go, Lovell, with all speed to Doctor Shaa. | 105 |
| FTLN 2127 | To Ratcliffe. Go thou to Friar Penker. Bid them | |
| FTLN 2128 | both | |
| FTLN 2129 | Meet me within this hour at Baynard's Castle. | |
| | Ratcliffe and Lovell exit. | |
| FTLN 2130 | Now will I go to take some privy order | |
| FTLN 2131 | To draw the brats of Clarence out of sight, | 110 |
| FTLN 2132 | And to give order that no manner person | |
| FTLN 2133 | Have any time recourse unto the Princes. | |
| | ⟨He exits.⟩ | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | r _{Scene 6} 7 | |
| | רScene 6 Enter a Scrivener. | |
| | 200-0 | |
| | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER | |
| FTLN 2134 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, | |
| FTLN 2135 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, | |
| | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. | |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 FTLN 2137 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: | |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: Eleven hours I have spent to write it over, | 5 |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 FTLN 2137 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: Eleven hours I have spent to write it over, For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me; | 5 |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 FTLN 2137 FTLN 2138 FTLN 2139 FTLN 2140 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: Eleven hours I have spent to write it over, For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me; The precedent was full as long a-doing, | 5 |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 FTLN 2137 FTLN 2138 FTLN 2139 FTLN 2140 FTLN 2141 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: Eleven hours I have spent to write it over, For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me; The precedent was full as long a-doing, And yet within these five hours Hastings lived, | 5 |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 FTLN 2137 FTLN 2138 FTLN 2139 FTLN 2140 FTLN 2141 FTLN 2142 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: Eleven hours I have spent to write it over, For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me; The precedent was full as long a-doing, And yet within these five hours Hastings lived, Untainted, unexamined, free, at liberty. | |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 FTLN 2137 FTLN 2138 FTLN 2139 FTLN 2140 FTLN 2141 FTLN 2142 FTLN 2143 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: Eleven hours I have spent to write it over, For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me; The precedent was full as long a-doing, And yet within these five hours Hastings lived, Untainted, unexamined, free, at liberty. Here's a good world the while! Who is so gross | 5 |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 FTLN 2137 FTLN 2138 FTLN 2139 FTLN 2140 FTLN 2141 FTLN 2142 FTLN 2143 FTLN 2144 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: Eleven hours I have spent to write it over, For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me; The precedent was full as long a-doing, And yet within these five hours Hastings lived, Untainted, unexamined, free, at liberty. Here's a good world the while! Who is so gross That cannot see this palpable device? | |
| FTLN 2135 FTLN 2136 FTLN 2137 FTLN 2138 FTLN 2139 FTLN 2140 FTLN 2141 FTLN 2142 FTLN 2143 | Enter a Scrivener. SCRIVENER Here is the indictment of the good Lord Hastings, Which in a set hand fairly is engrossed, That it may be today read o'er in Paul's. And mark how well the sequel hangs together: Eleven hours I have spent to write it over, For yesternight by Catesby was it sent me; The precedent was full as long a-doing, And yet within these five hours Hastings lived, Untainted, unexamined, free, at liberty. Here's a good world the while! Who is so gross | |

FTLN 2146 FTLN 2147 Bad is the world, and all will come to naught When such ill dealing must be seen in thought.

He exits.

Scene 77 *Enter Richard and Buckingham at several doors.*

| | RICHARD | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 2148 | How now, how now? What say the citizens? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2149 | Now, by the holy mother of our Lord, | |
| FTLN 2150 | The citizens are mum, say not a word. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2151 | Touched you the bastardy of Edward's children? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2152 | I did; with his contract with Lady Lucy | 5 |
| FTLN 2153 | And his contract by deputy in France; | |
| FTLN 2154 | Th' unsatiate greediness of his desire | |
| FTLN 2155 | And his enforcement of the city wives; | |
| FTLN 2156 | His tyranny for trifles; his own bastardy, | |
| FTLN 2157 | As being got, your father then in France, | 10 |
| FTLN 2158 | And his resemblance being not like the Duke. | |
| FTLN 2159 | Withal, I did infer your lineaments, | |
| FTLN 2160 | Being the right idea of your father, | |
| FTLN 2161 | Both in your form and nobleness of mind; | |
| FTLN 2162 | Laid open all your victories in Scotland, | 15 |
| FTLN 2163 | Your discipline in war, wisdom in peace, | |
| FTLN 2164 | Your bounty, virtue, fair humility; | |
| FTLN 2165 | Indeed, left nothing fitting for your purpose | |
| FTLN 2166 | Untouched or slightly handled in discourse. | |
| FTLN 2167 | And when (mine) oratory drew toward end, | 20 |
| FTLN 2168 | I bid them that did love their country's good | |
| FTLN 2169 | Cry "God save Richard, England's royal king!" | |
| FTLN 2170 | RICHARD And did they so? | |
| | | |

| | BUCKINGHAM | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 2171 | No. So God help me, they spake not a word | |
| FTLN 2172 | But, like dumb statues or breathing stones, | 25 |
| FTLN 2173 | Stared each on other and looked deadly pale; | |
| FTLN 2174 | Which when I saw, I reprehended them | |
| FTLN 2175 | And asked the Mayor what meant this willful silence. | |
| FTLN 2176 | His answer was, the people were not used | |
| FTLN 2177 | To be spoke to but by the Recorder. | 30 |
| FTLN 2178 | Then he was urged to tell my tale again: | |
| FTLN 2179 | "Thus saith the Duke. Thus hath the Duke | |
| FTLN 2180 | inferred"— | |
| FTLN 2181 | But nothing spoke in warrant from himself. | |
| FTLN 2182 | When he had done, some followers of mine own, | 35 |
| FTLN 2183 | At lower end of the hall, hurled up their caps, | |
| FTLN 2184 | And some ten voices cried "God save King Richard!" | |
| FTLN 2185 | And thus I took the vantage of those few. | |
| FTLN 2186 | "Thanks, gentle citizens and friends," quoth I. | |
| FTLN 2187 | "This general applause and cheerful shout | 40 |
| FTLN 2188 | Argues your (wisdoms) and your love to Richard"— | |
| FTLN 2189 | And even here brake off and came away. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2190 | What tongueless blocks were they! Would they not | |
| FTLN 2191 | speak? | |
| FTLN 2192 | Will not the Mayor then and his brethren come? | 45 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2193 | The Mayor is here at hand. Intend some fear; | |
| FTLN 2194 | Be not you spoke with but by mighty suit. | |
| FTLN 2195 | And look you get a prayer book in your hand | |
| FTLN 2196 | And stand between two churchmen, good my lord, | |
| FTLN 2197 | For on that ground I'll make a holy descant. | 50 |
| FTLN 2198 | And be not easily won to our requests. | |
| FTLN 2199 | Play the maid's part: still answer "nay," and take it. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2200 | I go. An if you plead as well for them | |
| FTLN 2201 | As I can say "nay" to thee for myself, | |
| FTLN 2202 | No doubt we bring it to a happy issue. | 55 |
| | ^r Knocking within. | |

| FTLN 2203 | BUCKINGHAM Go, go, up to the leads. The Lord Mayor knocks. \(\frac{\fir}{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\fir}}{\fir}}}}}{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\frac{\fir}{\fir\frac{\frac{\fi | |
|------------------------|---|----|
| | Enter the Mayor and Citizens. | |
| FTLN 2204 | Welcome, my lord. I dance attendance here. | |
| FTLN 2205 | I think the Duke will not be spoke withal. | |
| | Enter Catesby. | |
| FTLN 2206 | Now, Catesby, what says your lord to my request? CATESBY | |
| FTLN 2207 | He doth entreat your Grace, my noble lord, | 60 |
| FTLN 2208 | To visit him tomorrow or next day. | |
| FTLN 2209 | He is within, with two right reverend fathers, | |
| FTLN 2210 | Divinely bent to meditation, | |
| FTLN 2211 | And in no worldly suits would he be moved | |
| FTLN 2212 | To draw him from his holy exercise. | 65 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2213 | Return, good Catesby, to the gracious duke. | |
| FTLN 2214 | Tell him myself, the Mayor, and aldermen, | |
| FTLN 2215 | In deep designs, in matter of great moment | |
| FTLN 2216 | No less importing than our general good, | |
| FTLN 2217 | Are come to have some conference with his Grace. | 70 |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 2218 | I'll signify so much unto him straight. He exits. BUCKINGHAM | |
| ETI N 2210 | | |
| FTLN 2219 | Ah ha, my lord, this prince is not an Edward! | |
| FTLN 2220 | He is not lolling on a lewd love-bed, | |
| FTLN 2221 FTLN 2222 | But on his knees at meditation; | 75 |
| FTLN 2222 FTLN 2223 | Not dallying with a brace of courtesans, | 75 |
| FTLN 2224 | But meditating with two deep divines; Not sleeping, to engross his idle body, | |
| FTLN 2224 FTLN 2225 | But praying, to enrich his watchful soul. | |
| FTLN 2226 | Happy were England would this virtuous prince | |
| 1121, 2220 | Trappy were England would this virtuous prince | |

| ETI N 2227 | Take on his Cross the severeignts, thereof | 90 |
|------------------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2227 FTLN 2228 | Take on his Grace the sovereignty thereof. But sure I fear we shall not win him to it. | 80 |
| 1121(2220 | MAYOR | |
| FTLN 2229 | Marry, God defend his Grace should say us nay. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2230 | I fear he will. Here Catesby comes again. | |
| | Enter Catesby. | |
| FTLN 2231 | Now, Catesby, what says his Grace? | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 2232 | He wonders to what end you have assembled | 85 |
| FTLN 2233 | Such troops of citizens to come to him, | |
| FTLN 2234 | His Grace not being warned thereof before. | |
| FTLN 2235 | He fears, my lord, you mean no good to him. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2236 | Sorry I am my noble cousin should | |
| FTLN 2237 | Suspect me that I mean no good to him. | 90 |
| FTLN 2238 | By heaven, we come to him in perfect love, | |
| FTLN 2239 | And so once more return and tell his Grace. | |
| | $\langle Catesby \rangle$ exits. | |
| FTLN 2240 | When holy and devout religious men | |
| FTLN 2241 | Are at their beads, 'tis much to draw them thence, | |
| FTLN 2242 | So sweet is zealous contemplation. | 95 |
| | Enter Richard aloft, between two Bishops. | |
| | 「Catesby reenters. ☐ | |
| | MAYOR | |
| FTLN 2243 | See where his Grace stands, 'tween two clergymen. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2244 | Two props of virtue for a Christian prince, | |
| FTLN 2245 | To stay him from the fall of vanity; | |
| FTLN 2246 | And, see, a book of prayer in his hand, | |
| FTLN 2247 | True ornaments to know a holy man.— | 100 |
| FTLN 2248 | Famous Plantagenet, most gracious prince, | |
| FTLN 2249 | Lend favorable ear to our requests, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 2250 | And pardon us the interruption | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 2251 | Of thy devotion and right Christian zeal. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2252 | My lord, there needs no such apology. | 105 |
| FTLN 2253 | I do beseech your Grace to pardon me, | |
| FTLN 2254 | Who, earnest in the service of my God, | |
| FTLN 2255 | Deferred the visitation of my friends. | |
| FTLN 2256 | But, leaving this, what is your Grace's pleasure? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2257 | Even that, I hope, which pleaseth God above | 110 |
| FTLN 2258 | And all good men of this ungoverned isle. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2259 | I do suspect I have done some offense | |
| FTLN 2260 | That seems disgracious in the city's eye, | |
| FTLN 2261 | And that you come to reprehend my ignorance. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2262 | You have, my lord. Would it might please your | 115 |
| FTLN 2263 | Grace, | |
| FTLN 2264 | On our entreaties, to amend your fault. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2265 | Else wherefore breathe I in a Christian land? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2266 | Know, then, it is your fault that you resign | |
| FTLN 2267 | The supreme seat, the throne majestical, | 120 |
| FTLN 2268 | The sceptered office of your ancestors, | |
| FTLN 2269 | Your state of fortune, and your due of birth, | |
| FTLN 2270 | The lineal glory of your royal house, | |
| FTLN 2271 | To the corruption of a blemished stock, | |
| FTLN 2272 | Whiles in the mildness of your sleepy thoughts, | 125 |
| FTLN 2273 | Which here we waken to our country's good, | |
| FTLN 2274 | The noble isle doth want (her) proper limbs— | |
| FTLN 2275 | (Her) face defaced with scars of infamy, | |
| FTLN 2276 | [Her] royal stock graft with ignoble plants, | |
| FTLN 2277 | And almost shouldered in the swallowing gulf | 130 |
| FTLN 2278 | Of dark forgetfulness and deep oblivion; | |
| FTLN 2279 | Which to recure, we heartily solicit | |
| | , J | |

| FTLN 2280 | Your gracious self to take on you the charge | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2281 | And kingly government of this your land, | |
| FTLN 2282 | Not as Protector, steward, substitute, | 135 |
| FTLN 2283 | Or lowly factor for another's gain, | |
| FTLN 2284 | But as successively, from blood to blood, | |
| FTLN 2285 | Your right of birth, your empery, your own. | |
| FTLN 2286 | For this, consorted with the citizens, | |
| FTLN 2287 | Your very worshipful and loving friends, | 140 |
| FTLN 2288 | And by their vehement instigation, | |
| FTLN 2289 | In this just cause come I to move your Grace. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2290 | I cannot tell if to depart in silence | |
| FTLN 2291 | Or bitterly to speak in your reproof | |
| FTLN 2292 | Best fitteth my degree or your condition. | 145 |
| FTLN 2293 | If not to answer, you might haply think | |
| FTLN 2294 | Tongue-tied ambition, not replying, yielded | |
| FTLN 2295 | To bear the golden yoke of sovereignty, | |
| FTLN 2296 | Which fondly you would here impose on me. | |
| FTLN 2297 | If to reprove you for this suit of yours, | 150 |
| FTLN 2298 | So seasoned with your faithful love to me, | |
| FTLN 2299 | Then on the other side I checked my friends. | |
| FTLN 2300 | Therefore, to speak, and to avoid the first, | |
| FTLN 2301 | And then, in speaking, not to incur the last, | |
| FTLN 2302 | Definitively thus I answer you: | 155 |
| FTLN 2303 | Your love deserves my thanks, but my desert | |
| FTLN 2304 | Unmeritable shuns your high request. | |
| FTLN 2305 | First, if all obstacles were cut away | |
| FTLN 2306 | And that my path were even to the crown | |
| FTLN 2307 | As the ripe revenue and due of birth, | 160 |
| FTLN 2308 | Yet so much is my poverty of spirit, | |
| FTLN 2309 | So mighty and so many my defects, | |
| FTLN 2310 | That I would rather hide me from my greatness, | |
| FTLN 2311 | Being a bark to brook no mighty sea, | |
| FTLN 2312 | Than in my greatness covet to be hid | 165 |
| FTLN 2313 | And in the vapor of my glory smothered. | |
| FTLN 2314 | But, God be thanked, there is no need of me, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 2315 | And much I need to help you, were there need. | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2316 | The royal tree hath left us royal fruit, | |
| FTLN 2317 | Which, mellowed by the stealing hours of time, | 170 |
| FTLN 2318 | Will well become the seat of majesty, | |
| FTLN 2319 | And make, no doubt, us happy by his reign. | |
| FTLN 2320 | On him I lay that you would lay on me, | |
| FTLN 2321 | The right and fortune of his happy stars, | |
| FTLN 2322 | Which God defend that I should wring from him. | 175 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2323 | My lord, this argues conscience in your Grace, | |
| FTLN 2324 | But the respects thereof are nice and trivial, | |
| FTLN 2325 | All circumstances well considerèd. | |
| FTLN 2326 | You say that Edward is your brother's son; | |
| FTLN 2327 | So say we too, but not by Edward's wife. | 180 |
| FTLN 2328 | For first was he contract to Lady Lucy— | |
| FTLN 2329 | Your mother lives a witness to his vow— | |
| FTLN 2330 | And afterward by substitute betrothed | |
| FTLN 2331 | To Bona, sister to the King of France. | |
| FTLN 2332 | These both put off, a poor petitioner, | 185 |
| FTLN 2333 | A care-crazed mother to a many sons, | |
| FTLN 2334 | A beauty-waning and distressed widow, | |
| FTLN 2335 | Even in the afternoon of her best days, | |
| FTLN 2336 | Made prize and purchase of his wanton eye, | |
| FTLN 2337 | Seduced the pitch and height of his degree | 190 |
| FTLN 2338 | To base declension and loathed bigamy. | |
| FTLN 2339 | By her in his unlawful bed he got | |
| FTLN 2340 | This Edward, whom our manners call "the Prince." | |
| FTLN 2341 | More bitterly could I expostulate, | |
| FTLN 2342 | Save that, for reverence to some alive, | 195 |
| FTLN 2343 | I give a sparing limit to my tongue. | |
| FTLN 2344 | Then, good my lord, take to your royal self | |
| FTLN 2345 | This proffered benefit of dignity, | |
| FTLN 2346 | If not to bless us and the land withal, | |
| FTLN 2347 | Yet to draw forth your noble ancestry | 200 |
| FTLN 2348 | From the corruption of abusing times | |
| FTLN 2349 | Unto a lineal, true-derivèd course. | |
| | | |

| 191 | Richard III | ACT 3. SC. 7 |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
| 1/1 | Νιζημία ΙΙΙ | |

| | MAYOR | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2350 | Do, good my lord. Your citizens entreat you. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2351 | Refuse not, mighty lord, this proffered love. | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 2352 | O, make them joyful. Grant their lawful suit. | 205 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2353 | Alas, why would you heap this care on me? | |
| FTLN 2354 | I am unfit for state and majesty. | |
| FTLN 2355 | I do beseech you, take it not amiss; | |
| FTLN 2356 | I cannot, nor I will not, yield to you. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2357 | If you refuse it, as in love and zeal | 210 |
| FTLN 2358 | Loath to depose the child, your brother's son— | |
| FTLN 2359 | As well we know your tenderness of heart | |
| FTLN 2360 | And gentle, kind, effeminate remorse, | |
| FTLN 2361 | Which we have noted in you to your kindred | |
| FTLN 2362 | And equally indeed to all estates— | 215 |
| FTLN 2363 | Yet know, whe'er you accept our suit or no, | |
| FTLN 2364 | Your brother's son shall never reign our king, | |
| FTLN 2365 | But we will plant some other in the throne, | |
| FTLN 2366 | To the disgrace and downfall of your house. | 220 |
| FTLN 2367 | And in this resolution here we leave you.— | 220 |
| FTLN 2368 | Come, citizens. (Zounds, I'll) entreat no more. | |
| | (RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2369 | O, do not swear, my lord of Buckingham! | |
| | Suckingham and some others exit. | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 2370 | Call him again, sweet prince. Accept their suit. | |
| FTLN 2371 | If you deny them, all the land will rue it. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2372 | Will you enforce me to a world of cares? | 225 |
| FTLN 2373 | Call them again. I am not made of stones, | |
| FTLN 2374 | But penetrable to your kind entreaties, | |
| FTLN 2375 | Albeit against my conscience and my soul. | |
| | Enter Buckingham and the rest. | |

| 193 | Richard III | ACT 3. SC. 7 |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
| 1,5 | Tuchara III | |

| FTLN 2376 | Cousin of Buckingham and sage, grave men, | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2377 | Since you will buckle Fortune on my back, | 230 |
| FTLN 2378 | To bear her burden, whe'er I will or no, | |
| FTLN 2379 | I must have patience to endure the load; | |
| FTLN 2380 | But if black scandal or foul-faced reproach | |
| FTLN 2381 | Attend the sequel of your imposition, | |
| FTLN 2382 | Your mere enforcement shall acquittance me | 235 |
| FTLN 2383 | From all the impure blots and stains thereof, | |
| FTLN 2384 | For God doth know, and you may partly see, | |
| FTLN 2385 | How far I am from the desire of this. | |
| | MAYOR | |
| FTLN 2386 | God bless your Grace! We see it and will say it. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2387 | In saying so, you shall but say the truth. | 240 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2388 | Then I salute you with this royal title: | |
| FTLN 2389 | Long live Richard, England's worthy king! | |
| FTLN 2390 | ALL Amen. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2391 | Tomorrow may it please you to be crowned? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2392 | Even when you please, for you will have it so. | 245 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2393 | Tomorrow, then, we will attend your Grace, | |
| FTLN 2394 | And so most joyfully we take our leave. | |
| | RICHARD, to the Bishops | |
| FTLN 2395 | Come, let us to our holy work again.— | |
| FTLN 2396 | Farewell, my (cousin.) Farewell, gentle friends. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |

ACT 4

Scene 1

(Enter Queen [Elizabeth, with the] Duchess of York, [and the Lord] Marquess [of] Dorset, at one door; [Anne,] Duchess of Gloucester [with Clarence's daughter,] at another door.)

DUCHESS Who meets us here? My niece Plantagenet FTLN 2397 FTLN 2398 Led in the hand of her kind aunt of Gloucester? Now, for my life, she's wandering to the Tower, FTLN 2399 On pure heart's love, to greet the tender prince.— FTLN 2400 FTLN 2401 Daughter, well met. 5 FTLN 2402 **ANNE** God give your Graces both A happy and a joyful time of day. FTLN 2403 QUEEN ELIZABETH FTLN 2404 As much to you, good sister. Whither away? **ANNE** FTLN 2405 No farther than the Tower, and, as I guess, Upon the like devotion as yourselves, 10 FTLN 2406 To gratulate the gentle princes there. FTLN 2407 QUEEN ELIZABETH Kind sister, thanks. We'll enter all together. FTLN 2408 *Enter* \(\begin{aligned} \begin{aligned} Brakenbury, \end{aligned} \) the Lieutenant. And in good time here the Lieutenant comes.— FTLN 2409 Master Lieutenant, pray you, by your leave, FTLN 2410 How doth the Prince and my young son of York? 15 FTLN 2411 197

| | BRAKENBURY | |
|--|---|----------|
| FTLN 2412 | Right well, dear madam. By your patience, | |
| FTLN 2413 | I may not suffer you to visit them. | |
| FTLN 2414 | The King hath strictly charged the contrary. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2415 | The King? Who's that? | |
| FTLN 2416 | BRAKENBURY I mean, the Lord Protector. | 20 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2417 | The Lord protect him from that kingly title! | |
| FTLN 2418 | Hath he set bounds between their love and me? | |
| FTLN 2419 | I am their mother. Who shall bar me from them? | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2420 | I am their father's mother. I will see them. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 2421 | Their aunt I am in law, in love their mother. | 25 |
| FTLN 2422 | Then bring me to their sights. I'll bear thy blame | |
| FTLN 2423 | And take thy office from thee, on my peril. | |
| | BRAKENBURY | |
| FTLN 2424 | No, madam, no. I may not leave it so. | |
| FTLN 2425 | I am bound by oath, and therefore pardon me. | |
| | 「Brakenbury the Lieutenant exits. | |
| | Drakenoury the Lieutenant exits. | |
| | Enter Stanley. | |
| | Enter Stanley. | |
| | Enter Stanley. STANLEY | |
| FTLN 2426 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, | 30 |
| FTLN 2427 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother | 30 |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. | 30 |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 FTLN 2429 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. To Anne. Come, madam, you must straight to | 30 |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 FTLN 2429 FTLN 2430 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. To Anne. Come, madam, you must straight to Westminster, | |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 FTLN 2429 FTLN 2430 FTLN 2431 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. To Anne. Come, madam, you must straight to Westminster, There to be crowned Richard's royal queen. | 30 35 |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 FTLN 2429 FTLN 2430 FTLN 2431 FTLN 2432 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. \[\tau Anne. \cap \text{Come}, \text{ madam}, \text{ you must straight to} \text{ Westminster}, \] There to be crowned Richard's royal queen. QUEEN ELIZABETH Ah, cut my lace asunder | |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 FTLN 2429 FTLN 2430 FTLN 2431 FTLN 2432 FTLN 2433 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. 「To Anne. Come, madam, you must straight to Westminster, There to be crowned Richard's royal queen. QUEEN ELIZABETH Ah, cut my lace asunder That my pent heart may have some scope to beat, | |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 FTLN 2429 FTLN 2430 FTLN 2431 FTLN 2432 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. 「To Anne. Come, madam, you must straight to Westminster, There to be crowned Richard's royal queen. QUEEN ELIZABETH Ah, cut my lace asunder That my pent heart may have some scope to beat, Or else I swoon with this dead-killing news! | |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 FTLN 2429 FTLN 2430 FTLN 2431 FTLN 2432 FTLN 2433 FTLN 2434 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. 'To Anne.' Come, madam, you must straight to Westminster, There to be crownèd Richard's royal queen. QUEEN ELIZABETH Ah, cut my lace asunder That my pent heart may have some scope to beat, Or else I swoon with this dead-killing news! ANNE | |
| FTLN 2427 FTLN 2428 FTLN 2429 FTLN 2430 FTLN 2431 FTLN 2432 FTLN 2433 | Enter Stanley. STANLEY Let me but meet you ladies one hour hence, And I'll salute your Grace of York as mother And reverend looker-on of two fair queens. 「To Anne. Come, madam, you must straight to Westminster, There to be crowned Richard's royal queen. QUEEN ELIZABETH Ah, cut my lace asunder That my pent heart may have some scope to beat, Or else I swoon with this dead-killing news! | |

| | DORSET, to Queen Elizabeth | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 2436 | Be of good cheer, mother. How fares your Grace? | 40 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2437 | O Dorset, speak not to me. Get thee gone. | |
| FTLN 2438 | Death and destruction dogs thee at thy heels. | |
| FTLN 2439 | Thy mother's name is ominous to children. | |
| FTLN 2440 | If thou wilt outstrip death, go, cross the seas, | |
| FTLN 2441 | And live with Richmond, from the reach of hell. | 45 |
| FTLN 2442 | Go, hie thee, hie thee from this slaughterhouse, | |
| FTLN 2443 | Lest thou increase the number of the dead | |
| FTLN 2444 | And make me die the thrall of Margaret's curse, | |
| FTLN 2445 | Nor mother, wife, nor England's counted queen. | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 2446 | Full of wise care is this your counsel, madam. | 50 |
| FTLN 2447 | 「To Dorset. Take all the swift advantage of the | |
| FTLN 2448 | hours. | |
| FTLN 2449 | You shall have letters from me to my son | |
| FTLN 2450 | In your behalf, to meet you on the way. | |
| FTLN 2451 | Be not ta'en tardy by unwise delay. | 55 |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2452 | O ill-dispersing wind of misery! | |
| FTLN 2453 | O my accursèd womb, the bed of death! | |
| FTLN 2454 | A cockatrice hast thou hatched to the world, | |
| FTLN 2455 | Whose unavoided eye is murderous. | |
| | STANLEY, \(\text{to Anne} \) | |
| FTLN 2456 | Come, madam, come. I in all haste was sent. | 60 |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 2457 | And I with all unwillingness will go. | |
| FTLN 2458 | O, would to God that the inclusive verge | |
| FTLN 2459 | Of golden metal that must round my brow | |
| FTLN 2460 | Were red-hot steel to sear me to the brains! | |
| FTLN 2461 | Anointed let me be with deadly venom, | 65 |
| FTLN 2462 | And die ere men can say "God save the Queen." | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2463 | Go, go, poor soul, I envy not thy glory. | |
| FTLN 2464 | To feed my humor, wish thyself no harm. | |
| | | |

| | ANNE | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 2465 | No? Why? When he that is my husband now | |
| FTLN 2466 | Came to me as I followed Henry's corse, | 70 |
| FTLN 2467 | When scarce the blood was well washed from his | |
| FTLN 2468 | hands | |
| FTLN 2469 | Which issued from my other angel husband | |
| FTLN 2470 | And that dear saint which then I weeping followed— | |
| FTLN 2471 | O, when, I say, I looked on Richard's face, | 75 |
| FTLN 2472 | This was my wish: be thou, quoth I, accursed | |
| FTLN 2473 | For making me, so young, so old a widow; | |
| FTLN 2474 | And, when thou wedd'st, let sorrow haunt thy bed; | |
| FTLN 2475 | And be thy wife, if any be so mad, | |
| FTLN 2476 | More miserable by the life of thee | 80 |
| FTLN 2477 | Than thou hast made me by my dear lord's death. | |
| FTLN 2478 | Lo, ere I can repeat this curse again, | |
| FTLN 2479 | Within so small a time my woman's heart | |
| FTLN 2480 | Grossly grew captive to his honey words | |
| FTLN 2481 | And proved the subject of mine own soul's curse, | 85 |
| FTLN 2482 | Which hitherto hath held (my) eyes from rest, | |
| FTLN 2483 | For never yet one hour in his bed | |
| FTLN 2484 | Did I enjoy the golden dew of sleep, | |
| FTLN 2485 | But with his timorous dreams was still awaked. | |
| FTLN 2486 | Besides, he hates me for my father Warwick, | 90 |
| FTLN 2487 | And will, no doubt, shortly be rid of me. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2488 | Poor heart, adieu. I pity thy complaining. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 2489 | No more than with my soul I mourn for yours. | |
| | DORSET | |
| FTLN 2490 | Farewell, thou woeful welcomer of glory. | |
| | ANNE | |
| FTLN 2491 | Adieu, poor soul that tak'st thy leave of it. | 95 |
| | DUCHESS, \(\(\text{to Dorset}\)\) | |
| FTLN 2492 | Go thou to Richmond, and good fortune guide thee. | |
| FTLN 2493 | To Anne. Go thou to Richard, and good angels | |
| FTLN 2494 | tend thee. | |
| | | |

| FTLN 2495 | To Queen Elizabeth. Go thou to sanctuary, and | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2496 | good thoughts possess thee. | 100 |
| FTLN 2497 | I to my grave, where peace and rest lie with me. | |
| FTLN 2498 | Eighty-odd years of sorrow have I seen, | |
| FTLN 2499 | And each hour's joy wracked with a week of teen. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2500 | Stay, yet look back with me unto the Tower.— | |
| FTLN 2501 | Pity, you ancient stones, those tender babes | 105 |
| FTLN 2502 | Whom envy hath immured within your walls— | |
| FTLN 2503 | Rough cradle for such little pretty ones. | |
| FTLN 2504 | Rude ragged nurse, old sullen playfellow | |
| FTLN 2505 | For tender princes, use my babies well. | |
| FTLN 2506 | So foolish sorrows bids your stones farewell. | 110 |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | Scene 2 | |
| | Sound a sennet. Enter Richard in pomp; Buckingham, | |
| | Catesby, Ratcliffe, Lovell, 「and others, including a Page. ` | |
| | | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2507 | Stand all apart.—Cousin of Buckingham. | |
| | The others move aside. | |
| FTLN 2508 | BUCKINGHAM My gracious sovereign. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2509 | Give me thy hand. | |
| | (Here he ascendeth the throne.) Sound [trumpets.] | |
| FTLN 2510 | Thus high, by thy advice | |
| FTLN 2511 | And thy assistance is King Richard seated. | 5 |
| FTLN 2512 | But shall we wear these glories for a day, | |
| FTLN 2513 | Or shall they last and we rejoice in them? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2514 | Still live they, and forever let them last. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2515 | Ah, Buckingham, now do I play the touch, | |
| FTLN 2516 | To try if thou be current gold indeed: | 10 |
| FTLN 2517 | Young Edward lives; think now what I would speak. | |
| | * | |

| FTLN 2518 | BUCKINGHAM Say on, my loving lord. | |
|-----------|---|----|
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2519 | Why, Buckingham, I say I would be king. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2520 | Why so you are, my thrice-renownèd lord. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2521 | Ha! Am I king? 'Tis so—but Edward lives. | 15 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2522 | True, noble prince. | |
| FTLN 2523 | RICHARD O bitter consequence | |
| FTLN 2524 | That Edward still should live "true noble prince"! | |
| FTLN 2525 | Cousin, thou wast not wont to be so dull. | |
| FTLN 2526 | Shall I be plain? I wish the bastards dead, | 20 |
| FTLN 2527 | And I would have it suddenly performed. | |
| FTLN 2528 | What sayst thou now? Speak suddenly. Be brief. | |
| FTLN 2529 | BUCKINGHAM Your Grace may do your pleasure. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2530 | Tut, tut, thou art all ice; thy kindness freezes. | |
| FTLN 2531 | Say, have I thy consent that they shall die? | 25 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2532 | Give me some little breath, some pause, dear lord, | |
| FTLN 2533 | Before I positively speak in this. | |
| FTLN 2534 | I will resolve you herein presently. | |
| | Buckingham exits. | |
| | CATESBY, \(\text{aside to the other Attendants} \) | |
| FTLN 2535 | The King is angry. See, he gnaws his lip. | |
| | RICHARD, 「aside | |
| FTLN 2536 | I will converse with iron-witted fools | 30 |
| FTLN 2537 | And unrespective boys. None are for me | |
| FTLN 2538 | That look into me with considerate eyes. | |
| FTLN 2539 | High-reaching Buckingham grows circumspect.— | |
| FTLN 2540 | Boy! | |
| FTLN 2541 | PAGE, 「coming forward My lord? | 35 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2542 | Know'st thou not any whom corrupting gold | |
| FTLN 2543 | Will tempt unto a close exploit of death? | |
| | | |

| | PAGE | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 2544 | I know a discontented gentleman | |
| FTLN 2545 | Whose humble means match not his haughty spirit. | |
| FTLN 2546 | Gold were as good as twenty orators, | 40 |
| FTLN 2547 | And will, no doubt, tempt him to anything. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2548 | What is his name? | |
| FTLN 2549 | PAGE His name, my lord, is Tyrrel. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2550 | I partly know the man. Go, call him hither, boy. $\lceil Page \rceil $ <i>exits</i> . | |
| FTLN 2551 | Aside. The deep-revolving witty Buckingham | 45 |
| FTLN 2552 | No more shall be the neighbor to my counsels. | 73 |
| FTLN 2553 | Hath he so long held out with me, untired, | |
| FTLN 2554 | And stops he now for breath? Well, be it so. | |
| 1121(2001 | Tille stops he now for oreach: Wen, be it so. | |
| | Enter Stanley. | |
| FTLN 2555 | How now, Lord Stanley, what's the news? | |
| FTLN 2556 | STANLEY Know, my loving lord, | 50 |
| FTLN 2557 | The Marquess Dorset, as I hear, is fled | 30 |
| FTLN 2558 | To Richmond, in the parts where he abides. | |
| | The walks aside. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2559 | Come hither, Catesby. Rumor it abroad | |
| FTLN 2560 | That Anne my wife is very grievous sick. | |
| FTLN 2561 | I will take order for her keeping close. | 55 |
| FTLN 2562 | Inquire me out some mean poor gentleman, | |
| FTLN 2563 | Whom I will marry straight to Clarence' daughter. | |
| FTLN 2564 | The boy is foolish, and I fear not him. | |
| FTLN 2565 | Look how thou dream'st! I say again, give out | |
| FTLN 2566 | That Anne my queen is sick and like to die. | 60 |
| FTLN 2567 | About it, for it stands me much upon | |
| FTLN 2568 | To stop all hopes whose growth may damage me. | |
| | Catesby exits. | |
| FTLN 2569 | 「Aside. I must be married to my brother's daughter, | |
| FTLN 2570 | Or else my kingdom stands on brittle glass. | |
| | | |

| 211 | Richard III | ACT 4. SC. 2 |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
| | | |

| Murder her brothers, and then marry her— | 65 | | | |
|--|--|--|--|--|
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| <u> </u> | | | | |
| | | | | |
| Enter Tyrrel. | | | | |
| Is the name Termal? | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | 70 | | | |
| | 70 | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | | | | |
| | 75 | | | |
| | , - | | | |
| T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T T | | | | |
| | | | | |
| TYRREL | | | | |
| Let me have open means to come to them, | | | | |
| And soon I'll rid you from the fear of them. | 80 | | | |
| RICHARD | | | | |
| Thou sing'st sweet music. Hark, come hither, Tyrrel. | | | | |
| 「Tyrrel approaches Richard and kneels. ` | | | | |
| Go, by this token. Rise, and lend thine ear. | | | | |
| 「Tyrrel rises, and Richard」 whispers | | | | |
| fo him. Then Tyrrel steps back. | | | | |
| There is no more but so. Say it is done, | | | | |
| And I will love thee and prefer thee for it. | | | | |
| TYRREL I will dispatch it straight. He exits. | 85 | | | |
| Enton Probingham | | | | |
| | Is thy name Tyrrel? TYRREL James Tyrrel, and your most obedient subject. RICHARD Art thou indeed? TYRREL Prove me, my gracious lord. RICHARD Dar'st thou resolve to kill a friend of mine? TYRREL Please you. But I had rather kill two enemies. RICHARD Why then, thou hast it. Two deep enemies, Foes to my rest, and my sweet sleep's disturbers, Are they that I would have thee deal upon. Tyrrel, I mean those bastards in the Tower. TYRREL Let me have open means to come to them, And soon I'll rid you from the fear of them. RICHARD Thou sing'st sweet music. Hark, come hither, Tyrrel. "Tyrrel approaches Richard and kneels." Go, by this token. Rise, and lend thine ear. "Tyrrel rises, and Richard" whispers "to him. Then Tyrrel steps back." There is no more but so. Say it is done, And I will love thee and prefer thee for it. | | | |

Enter Buckingham.

| | BUCKINGHAM | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2592 | My lord, I have considered in my mind | |
| FTLN 2593 | The late request that you did sound me in. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2594 | Well, let that rest. Dorset is fled to Richmond. | |
| FTLN 2595 | BUCKINGHAM I hear the news, my lord. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2596 | Stanley, he is your wife's son. Well, look unto it. | 90 |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2597 | My lord, I claim the gift, my due by promise, | |
| FTLN 2598 | For which your honor and your faith is pawned— | |
| FTLN 2599 | Th' earldom of (Hereford) and the movables | |
| FTLN 2600 | Which you have promisèd I shall possess. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2601 | Stanley, look to your wife. If she convey | 95 |
| FTLN 2602 | Letters to Richmond, you shall answer it. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2603 | What says your Highness to my just request? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2604 | I do remember me, Henry the Sixth | |
| FTLN 2605 | Did prophesy that Richmond should be king, | |
| FTLN 2606 | When Richmond was a little peevish boy. | 100 |
| FTLN 2607 | A king perhaps— | |
| FTLN 2608 | (BUCKINGHAM My lord— | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2609 | How chance the prophet could not at that time | |
| FTLN 2610 | Have told me, I being by, that I should kill him? | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | 105 |
| FTLN 2611 | My lord, your promise for the earldom— | 105 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2612 | Richmond! When last I was at Exeter, | |
| FTLN 2613 | The Mayor in courtesy showed me the castle | |
| FTLN 2614 | And called it Rougemont, at which name I started, Because a bard of Ireland told me once | |
| FTLN 2615 | | 110 |
| FTLN 2616 | I should not live long after I saw Richmond. | 110 |
| FTLN 2617 | BUCKINGHAM My lord— | |

| FTLN 2618 | RICHARD Ay, what's o'clock? | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2619 | I am thus bold to put your Grace in mind | |
| FTLN 2620 | Of what you promised me. | |
| FTLN 2621 | RICHARD Well, but what's o'clock? | 115 |
| FTLN 2622 | BUCKINGHAM Upon the stroke of ten. | |
| FTLN 2623 | RICHARD Well, let it strike. | |
| FTLN 2624 | BUCKINGHAM Why let it strike? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2625 | Because that, like a jack, thou keep'st the stroke | |
| FTLN 2626 | Betwixt thy begging and my meditation. | 120 |
| FTLN 2627 | I am not in the giving vein today. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2628 | Why then, resolve me whether you will or no. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2629 | Thou troublest me; I am not in the vein. | |
| | He exits, \(\text{and is followed by all but Buckingham.} \) | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 2630 | And is it thus? Repays he my deep service | |
| FTLN 2631 | With such contempt? Made I him king for this? | 125 |
| FTLN 2632 | O, let me think on Hastings and be gone | |
| FTLN 2633 | To Brecknock, while my fearful head is on! | |
| | He exits. | |
| | | |
| | Scene 37 | |
| | Enter Tyrrel. | |
| | | |
| | TYRREL | |
| FTLN 2634 | The tyrannous and bloody act is done, | |
| FTLN 2635 | The most arch deed of piteous massacre | |
| FTLN 2636 | That ever yet this land was guilty of. | |
| FTLN 2637 | Dighton and Forrest, who I did suborn | |
| FTLN 2638 | To do this piece of ruthless butchery, | 5 |
| FTLN 2639 | Albeit they were fleshed villains, bloody dogs, | |
| FTLN 2640 | Melted with tenderness and mild compassion, | |
| | | |
| | | |

| FTLN 2641 | Wept like two children in their deaths' sad story. | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 2642 | "O thus," quoth Dighton, "lay the gentle babes." | |
| FTLN 2643 | "Thus, thus," quoth Forrest, "girdling one another | 10 |
| FTLN 2644 | Within their alabaster innocent arms. | |
| FTLN 2645 | Their lips were four red roses on a stalk, | |
| FTLN 2646 | And in their summer beauty kissed each other. | |
| FTLN 2647 | A book of prayers on their pillow lay, | |
| FTLN 2648 | Which (once,)" quoth Forrest, "almost changed my | 15 |
| FTLN 2649 | mind, | |
| FTLN 2650 | But, O, the devil—" There the villain stopped; | |
| FTLN 2651 | When Dighton thus told on: "We smothered | |
| FTLN 2652 | The most replenishèd sweet work of nature | |
| FTLN 2653 | That from the prime creation e'er she framed." | 20 |
| FTLN 2654 | Hence both are gone with conscience and remorse; | |
| FTLN 2655 | They could not speak; and so I left them both | |
| FTLN 2656 | To bear this tidings to the bloody king. | |
| | | |
| | Enter Richard. | |
| | | |
| FTLN 2657 | And here he comes.—All health, my sovereign lord. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2658 | Kind Tyrrel, am I happy in thy news? | 25 |
| | TYRREL | |
| FTLN 2659 | If to have done the thing you gave in charge | |
| FTLN 2660 | Beget your happiness, be happy then, | |
| FTLN 2661 | For it is done. | |
| FTLN 2662 | RICHARD But did'st thou see them dead? | |
| | TYRREL | |
| FTLN 2663 | I did, my lord. | 30 |
| FTLN 2664 | RICHARD And buried, gentle Tyrrel? | |
| | TYRREL | |
| FTLN 2665 | The chaplain of the Tower hath buried them, | |
| FTLN 2666 | But where, to say the truth, I do not know. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2667 | Come to me, Tyrrel, soon (at) after-supper, | |
| FTLN 2668 | When thou shalt tell the process of their death. | 35 |
| FTLN 2669 | Meantime, but think how I may do thee good, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 2670 | And be inheritor of thy desire. | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 2671 | Farewell till then. | |
| FTLN 2672 | TYRREL I humbly take my leave. | |
| | ⟨ <i>Tyrrel exits.</i> ⟩ | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2673 | The son of Clarence have I pent up close, | 40 |
| FTLN 2674 | His daughter meanly have I matched in marriage, | |
| FTLN 2675 | The sons of Edward sleep in Abraham's bosom, | |
| FTLN 2676 | And Anne my wife hath bid this world goodnight. | |
| FTLN 2677 | Now, for I know the Breton Richmond aims | |
| FTLN 2678 | At young Elizabeth, my brother's daughter, | 45 |
| FTLN 2679 | And by that knot looks proudly on the crown, | |
| FTLN 2680 | To her go I, a jolly thriving wooer. | |
| | | |
| | Enter Ratcliffe. | |
| | | |
| FTLN 2681 | RATCLIFFE My lord. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2682 | Good or bad news, that thou com'st in so bluntly? | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 2683 | Bad news, my lord. Morton is fled to Richmond, | 50 |
| FTLN 2684 | And Buckingham, backed with the hardy Welshmen, | |
| FTLN 2685 | Is in the field, and still his power increaseth. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2686 | Ely with Richmond troubles me more near | |
| FTLN 2687 | Than Buckingham and his rash-levied strength. | |
| FTLN 2688 | Come, I have learned that fearful commenting | 55 |
| FTLN 2689 | Is leaden servitor to dull delay; | |
| FTLN 2690 | Delay (leads) impotent and snail-paced beggary; | |
| FTLN 2691 | Then fiery expedition be my wing, | |
| FTLN 2692 | Jove's Mercury, and herald for a king. | |
| FTLN 2693 | Go, muster men. My counsel is my shield. | 60 |
| FTLN 2694 | We must be brief when traitors brave the field. | |
| | They exit. | |

221 Richard III ACT 4. SC. 4

「Scene 4⁷ Enter old Queen Margaret.

| FTLN 2695 FTLN 2696 FTLN 2697 FTLN 2698 FTLN 2699 FTLN 2700 FTLN 2701 FTLN 2702 | OUEEN MARGARET So now prosperity begins to mellow And drop into the rotten mouth of death. Here in these confines slyly have I lurked To watch the waning of mine enemies. A dire induction am I witness to, And will to France, hoping the consequence Will prove as bitter, black, and tragical. Withdraw thee, wretched Margaret. Who comes | 5 |
|--|---|----|
| FTLN 2703 | here? She steps aside. | |
| | Enter Duchess (of York) and Queen 「Elizabeth.」 | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2704 | Ah, my poor princes! Ah, my tender babes, | 10 |
| FTLN 2705 | My (unblown) flowers, new-appearing sweets, | |
| FTLN 2706 | If yet your gentle souls fly in the air | |
| FTLN 2707 | And be not fixed in doom perpetual, | |
| FTLN 2708 | Hover about me with your airy wings | |
| FTLN 2709 | And hear your mother's lamentation. | 15 |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, $\lceil aside \rceil$ | |
| FTLN 2710 | Hover about her; say that right for right | |
| FTLN 2711 | Hath dimmed your infant morn to aged night. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2712 | So many miseries have crazed my voice | |
| FTLN 2713 | That my woe-wearied tongue is still and mute. | |
| FTLN 2714 | Edward Plantagenet, why art thou dead? | 20 |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, \(\gamma_{aside}\) | |
| FTLN 2715 | Plantagenet doth quit Plantagenet; | |
| FTLN 2716 | Edward for Edward pays a dying debt. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2717 | Wilt thou, O God, fly from such gentle lambs | |
| FTLN 2718 | And throw them in the entrails of the wolf? | |
| FTLN 2719 | When didst thou sleep when such a deed was done? | 25 |

| | QUEEN MARGARET, \(\sigma_{aside} \) | |
|-----------|---|------------|
| FTLN 2720 | When holy Harry died, and my sweet son. | |
| | DUCHESS, \(\cappa_{to}\) Queen \(Elizabeth\) | |
| FTLN 2721 | Dead life, blind sight, poor mortal living ghost, | |
| FTLN 2722 | Woe's scene, world's shame, grave's due by life | |
| FTLN 2723 | usurped, | |
| FTLN 2724 | Brief abstract and record of tedious days, | 30 |
| FTLN 2725 | Rest thy unrest on England's lawful earth, | |
| FTLN 2726 | Unlawfully made drunk with innocent blood. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH, \(\text{as they both sit down} \) | |
| FTLN 2727 | Ah, that thou wouldst as soon afford a grave | |
| FTLN 2728 | As thou canst yield a melancholy seat, | |
| FTLN 2729 | Then would I hide my bones, not rest them here. | 35 |
| FTLN 2730 | Ah, who hath any cause to mourn but we? | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET, <i>coming forward</i> | |
| FTLN 2731 | If ancient sorrow be most reverend, | |
| FTLN 2732 | Give mine the benefit of seigniory, | |
| FTLN 2733 | And let my griefs frown on the upper hand. | |
| FTLN 2734 | If sorrow can admit society, | 40 |
| FTLN 2735 | (Tell over your woes again by viewing mine.) | |
| FTLN 2736 | I had an Edward till a Richard killed him; | |
| FTLN 2737 | I had a husband till a Richard killed him. | |
| FTLN 2738 | Thou hadst an Edward till a Richard killed him; | |
| FTLN 2739 | Thou hadst a Richard till a Richard killed him. | 45 |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2740 | I had a Richard too, and thou did'st kill him; | |
| FTLN 2741 | I had a Rutland too; thou [holp'st] to kill him. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 2742 | Thou hadst a Clarence too, and Richard killed him. | |
| FTLN 2743 | From forth the kennel of thy womb hath crept | 5 0 |
| FTLN 2744 | A hellhound that doth hunt us all to death— | 50 |
| FTLN 2745 | That dog, that had his teeth before his eyes, | |
| FTLN 2746 | To worry lambs and lap their gentle blood; | |
| FTLN 2747 | That excellent grand tyrant of the Earth, | |
| FTLN 2748 | That reigns in gallèd eyes of weeping souls; | |
| FTLN 2749 | That foul defacer of God's handiwork | 55 |
| | | |

| FTLN 2750 | Thy womb let loose to chase us to our graves. | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 2751 | O upright, just, and true-disposing God, | |
| FTLN 2752 | How do I thank thee that this carnal cur | |
| FTLN 2753 | Preys on the issue of his mother's body | |
| FTLN 2754 | And makes her pew-fellow with others' moan! | 60 |
| | DUCHESS, \(\sigma_{standing}\) | |
| FTLN 2755 | O Harry's wife, triumph not in my woes! | |
| FTLN 2756 | God witness with me, I have wept for thine. | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 2757 | Bear with me. I am hungry for revenge, | |
| FTLN 2758 | And now I cloy me with beholding it. | |
| FTLN 2759 | Thy Edward he is dead, that killed my Edward, | 65 |
| FTLN 2760 | (Thy) other Edward dead, to quit my Edward; | |
| FTLN 2761 | Young York, he is but boot, because both they | |
| FTLN 2762 | Matched not the high perfection of my loss. | |
| FTLN 2763 | Thy Clarence he is dead that stabbed my Edward, | |
| FTLN 2764 | And the beholders of this frantic play, | 70 |
| FTLN 2765 | Th' adulterate Hastings, Rivers, Vaughan, Grey, | |
| FTLN 2766 | Untimely smothered in their dusky graves. | |
| FTLN 2767 | Richard yet lives, hell's black intelligencer, | |
| FTLN 2768 | Only reserved their factor to buy souls | |
| FTLN 2769 | And send them thither. But at hand, at hand | 75 |
| FTLN 2770 | Ensues his piteous and unpitied end. | |
| FTLN 2771 | Earth gapes, hell burns, fiends roar, saints pray, | |
| FTLN 2772 | To have him suddenly conveyed from hence. | |
| FTLN 2773 | Cancel his bond of life, dear God I pray, | |
| FTLN 2774 | That I may live and say "The dog is dead." | 80 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH, 「standing | |
| FTLN 2775 | O, thou didst prophesy the time would come | |
| FTLN 2776 | That I should wish for thee to help me curse | |
| FTLN 2777 | That bottled spider, that foul bunch-backed toad! | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 2778 | I called thee then "vain flourish of my fortune." | |
| FTLN 2779 | I called thee then poor shadow, "painted queen," | 85 |
| FTLN 2780 | The presentation of but what I was, | |
| FTLN 2781 | The flattering index of a direful pageant, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 2782 | One heaved a-high to be hurled down below, | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2783 | A mother only mocked with two fair babes, | |
| FTLN 2784 | A dream of what thou wast, a garish flag | 90 |
| FTLN 2785 | To be the aim of every dangerous shot, | |
| FTLN 2786 | A sign of dignity, a breath, a bubble, | |
| FTLN 2787 | A queen in jest, only to fill the scene. | |
| FTLN 2788 | Where is thy husband now? Where be thy brothers? | |
| FTLN 2789 | Where (are) thy two sons? Wherein dost thou joy? | 95 |
| FTLN 2790 | Who sues and kneels and says "God save the | |
| FTLN 2791 | Queen?" | |
| FTLN 2792 | Where be the bending peers that flattered thee? | |
| FTLN 2793 | Where be the thronging troops that followed thee? | |
| FTLN 2794 | Decline all this, and see what now thou art: | 100 |
| FTLN 2795 | For happy wife, a most distressèd widow; | |
| FTLN 2796 | For joyful mother, one that wails the name; | |
| FTLN 2797 | For one being sued to, one that humbly sues; | |
| FTLN 2798 | For queen, a very caitiff crowned with care; | |
| FTLN 2799 | For she that scorned at me, now scorned of me; | 105 |
| FTLN 2800 | For she being feared of all, now fearing one; | |
| FTLN 2801 | For she commanding all, obeyed of none. | |
| FTLN 2802 | Thus hath the course of justice whirled about | |
| FTLN 2803 | And left thee but a very prey to time, | |
| FTLN 2804 | Having no more but thought of what thou wast | 110 |
| FTLN 2805 | To torture thee the more, being what thou art. | |
| FTLN 2806 | Thou didst usurp my place, and dost thou not | |
| FTLN 2807 | Usurp the just proportion of my sorrow? | |
| FTLN 2808 | Now thy proud neck bears half my burdened yoke, | |
| FTLN 2809 | From which even here I slip my (weary) head | 115 |
| FTLN 2810 | And leave the burden of it all on thee. | |
| FTLN 2811 | Farewell, York's wife, and queen of sad mischance. | |
| FTLN 2812 | These English woes shall make me smile in France. | |
| | She begins to exit. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2813 | O, thou well-skilled in curses, stay awhile, | |
| FTLN 2814 | And teach me how to curse mine enemies. | 120 |
| | | |

| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 2815 | Forbear to sleep the (nights,) and fast the (days;) | |
| FTLN 2816 | Compare dead happiness with living woe; | |
| FTLN 2817 | Think that thy babes were sweeter than they were, | |
| FTLN 2818 | And he that slew them fouler than he is. | |
| FTLN 2819 | Bettering thy loss makes the bad causer worse. | 125 |
| FTLN 2820 | Revolving this will teach thee how to curse. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2821 | My words are dull. O, quicken them with thine! | |
| | QUEEN MARGARET | |
| FTLN 2822 | Thy woes will make them sharp and pierce like | |
| FTLN 2823 | mine. Margaret exits. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2824 | Why should calamity be full of words? | 130 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2825 | Windy attorneys to their clients' woes, | |
| FTLN 2826 | Airy succeeders of (intestate) joys, | |
| FTLN 2827 | Poor breathing orators of miseries, | |
| FTLN 2828 | Let them have scope; though what they will impart | |
| FTLN 2829 | Help nothing else, yet do they ease the heart. | 135 |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2830 | If so, then be not tongue-tied. Go with me, | |
| FTLN 2831 | And in the breath of bitter words let's smother | |
| FTLN 2832 | My damnèd son that thy two sweet sons smothered. | |
| | $\lceil A \text{ trumpet sounds.} \rceil$ | |
| FTLN 2833 | The trumpet sounds. Be copious in exclaims. | |
| | | |
| | Enter King Richard and his train, 「including Catesby. | |
| | | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2834 | Who intercepts me in my expedition? | 140 |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2835 | O, she that might have intercepted thee, | |
| FTLN 2836 | By strangling thee in her accursed womb, | |
| FTLN 2837 | From all the slaughters, wretch, that thou hast done. | |
| | | |

| | QUEEN ELIZABETH, \(\cappa_{to}\) Richard | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 2838 | Hid'st thou that forehead with a golden crown | |
| FTLN 2839 | Where should be branded, if that right were right, | 145 |
| FTLN 2840 | The slaughter of the prince that owed that crown | 143 |
| FTLN 2841 | And the dire death of my poor sons and brothers? | |
| FTLN 2842 | Tell me, thou villain-slave, where are my children? | |
| | DUCHESS, \(\(\text{fo Richard}\) | |
| FTLN 2843 | Thou toad, thou toad, where is thy brother Clarence, | |
| FTLN 2844 | And little Ned Plantagenet his son? | 150 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH, To Richard | 100 |
| FTLN 2845 | Where is the gentle Rivers, Vaughan, Grey? | |
| FTLN 2846 | DUCHESS, \(\frac{to Richard}{\text{Normal}}\) Where is kind Hastings? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2847 | A flourish, trumpets! Strike alarum, drums! | |
| FTLN 2848 | Let not the heavens hear these telltale women | |
| FTLN 2849 | Rail on the Lord's anointed. Strike, I say! | 155 |
| | Flourish. Alarums. | |
| FTLN 2850 | Either be patient and entreat me fair, | |
| FTLN 2851 | Or with the clamorous report of war | |
| FTLN 2852 | Thus will I drown your exclamations. | |
| FTLN 2853 | DUCHESS Art thou my son? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2854 | Ay, I thank God, my father, and yourself. | 160 |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2855 | Then patiently hear my impatience. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2856 | Madam, I have a touch of your condition, | |
| FTLN 2857 | That cannot brook the accent of reproof. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2858 | O, let me speak! | |
| FTLN 2859 | RICHARD Do then, but I'll not hear. | 165 |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2860 | I will be mild and gentle in my words. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2861 | And brief, good mother, for I am in haste. | |
| | | |

| | DUCHESS | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2862 | Art thou so hasty? I have stayed for thee, | |
| FTLN 2863 | God knows, in torment and in agony. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2864 | And came I not at last to comfort you? | 170 |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2865 | No, by the Holy Rood, thou know'st it well. | |
| FTLN 2866 | Thou cam'st on Earth to make the Earth my hell. | |
| FTLN 2867 | A grievous burden was thy birth to me; | |
| FTLN 2868 | Tetchy and wayward was thy infancy; | |
| FTLN 2869 | Thy school days frightful, desp'rate, wild, and | 175 |
| FTLN 2870 | furious; | |
| FTLN 2871 | Thy prime of manhood daring, bold, and venturous; | |
| FTLN 2872 | Thy age confirmed, proud, subtle, sly, and bloody, | |
| FTLN 2873 | More mild, but yet more harmful, kind in hatred. | |
| FTLN 2874 | What comfortable hour canst thou name, | 180 |
| FTLN 2875 | That ever graced me with thy company? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2876 | Faith, none but Humfrey Hower, that called your | |
| FTLN 2877 | Grace | |
| FTLN 2878 | To breakfast once, forth of my company. | |
| FTLN 2879 | If I be so disgracious in your eye, | 185 |
| FTLN 2880 | Let me march on and not offend you, madam.— | |
| FTLN 2881 | Strike up the drum. | |
| FTLN 2882 | DUCHESS I prithee, hear me speak. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2883 | You speak too bitterly. | |
| FTLN 2884 | DUCHESS Hear me a word, | 190 |
| FTLN 2885 | For I shall never speak to thee again. | |
| FTLN 2886 | RICHARD So. | |
| | DUCHESS | |
| FTLN 2887 | Either thou wilt die by God's just ordinance | |
| FTLN 2888 | Ere from this war thou turn a conqueror, | |
| FTLN 2889 | Or I with grief and extreme age shall perish | 195 |
| FTLN 2890 | And nevermore behold thy face again. | |
| FTLN 2891 | Therefore take with thee my most grievous curse, | |
| | | |

| FTLN 2892 | Which in the day of battle tire thee more | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 2893 | Than all the complete armor that thou wear'st. | |
| FTLN 2894 | My prayers on the adverse party fight, | 200 |
| FTLN 2895 | And there the little souls of Edward's children | |
| FTLN 2896 | Whisper the spirits of thine enemies | |
| FTLN 2897 | And promise them success and victory. | |
| FTLN 2898 | Bloody thou art; bloody will be thy end. | |
| FTLN 2899 | Shame serves thy life and doth thy death attend. | 205 |
| | She exits. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2900 | Though far more cause, yet much less spirit to | |
| FTLN 2901 | curse | |
| FTLN 2902 | Abides in me. I say amen to her. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2903 | Stay, madam. I must talk a word with you. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2904 | I have no more sons of the royal blood | 210 |
| FTLN 2905 | For thee to slaughter. For my daughters, Richard, | |
| FTLN 2906 | They shall be praying nuns, not weeping queens, | |
| FTLN 2907 | And therefore level not to hit their lives. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2908 | You have a daughter called Elizabeth, | |
| FTLN 2909 | Virtuous and fair, royal and gracious. | 215 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2910 | And must she die for this? O, let her live, | |
| FTLN 2911 | And I'll corrupt her manners, stain her beauty, | |
| FTLN 2912 | Slander myself as false to Edward's bed, | |
| FTLN 2913 | Throw over her the veil of infamy. | |
| FTLN 2914 | So she may live unscarred of bleeding slaughter, | 220 |
| FTLN 2915 | I will confess she was not Edward's daughter. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2916 | Wrong not her birth. She is a royal princess. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2917 | To save her life, I'll say she is not so. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2918 | Her life is safest only in her birth. | |
| | | |

| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2919 | And only in that safety died her brothers. | 225 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2920 | Lo, at their birth good stars were opposite. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2921 | No, to their lives ill friends were contrary. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2922 | All unavoided is the doom of destiny. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2923 | True, when avoided grace makes destiny. | |
| FTLN 2924 | My babes were destined to a fairer death | 230 |
| FTLN 2925 | If grace had blessed thee with a fairer life. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2926 | You speak as if that I had slain my cousins. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2927 | Cousins, indeed, and by their uncle cozened | |
| FTLN 2928 | Of comfort, kingdom, kindred, freedom, life. | |
| FTLN 2929 | Whose hand soever launched their tender hearts, | 235 |
| FTLN 2930 | Thy head, all indirectly, gave direction. | |
| FTLN 2931 | No doubt the murd'rous knife was dull and blunt | |
| FTLN 2932 | Till it was whetted on thy stone-hard heart, | |
| FTLN 2933 | To revel in the entrails of my lambs. | |
| FTLN 2934 | But that still use of grief makes wild grief tame, | 240 |
| FTLN 2935 | My tongue should to thy ears not name my boys | |
| FTLN 2936 | Till that my nails were anchored in thine eyes, | |
| FTLN 2937 | And I, in such a desp'rate bay of death, | |
| FTLN 2938 | Like a poor bark of sails and tackling reft, | |
| FTLN 2939 | Rush all to pieces on thy rocky bosom. | 245 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2940 | Madam, so thrive I in my enterprise | |
| FTLN 2941 | And dangerous success of bloody wars | |
| FTLN 2942 | As I intend more good to you and yours | |
| FTLN 2943 | Than ever you (or) yours by me were harmed! | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2944 | What good is covered with the face of heaven, | 250 |
| FTLN 2945 | To be discovered, that can do me good? | |
| | | |

| | RICHARD | |
|-----------|---|---------|
| FTLN 2946 | Th' advancement of your children, gentle lady. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2947 | Up to some scaffold, there to lose their heads. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2948 | Unto the dignity and height of fortune, | |
| FTLN 2949 | The high imperial type of this Earth's glory. | 255 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2950 | Flatter my sorrow with report of it. | |
| FTLN 2951 | Tell me what state, what dignity, what honor, | |
| FTLN 2952 | Canst thou demise to any child of mine? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2953 | Even all I have—ay, and myself and all— | |
| FTLN 2954 | Will I withal endow a child of thine; | 260 |
| FTLN 2955 | So in the Lethe of thy angry soul | |
| FTLN 2956 | Thou drown the sad remembrance of those wrongs | |
| FTLN 2957 | Which thou supposest I have done to thee. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2958 | Be brief, lest that the process of thy kindness | |
| FTLN 2959 | Last longer telling than thy kindness' date. | 265 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2960 | Then know that from my soul I love thy daughter. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2961 | My daughter's mother thinks it with her soul. | |
| FTLN 2962 | RICHARD What do you think? | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2963 | That thou dost love my daughter from thy soul. | |
| FTLN 2964 | So from thy soul's love didst thou love her brothers, | 270 |
| FTLN 2965 | And from my heart's love I do thank thee for it. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2966 | Be not so hasty to confound my meaning. | |
| FTLN 2967 | I mean that with my soul I love thy daughter | |
| FTLN 2968 | And do intend to make her Queen of England. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | 27. |
| FTLN 2969 | Well then, who dost thou mean shall be her king? | 275 |
| | | |

| | RICHARD | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 2970 | Even he that makes her queen. Who else should be? | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2971 | What, thou? | |
| FTLN 2972 | RICHARD Even so. How think you of it? | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2973 | How canst thou woo her? | |
| FTLN 2974 | RICHARD That (would I) learn of you, | 280 |
| FTLN 2975 | As one being best acquainted with her humor. | |
| FTLN 2976 | QUEEN ELIZABETH And wilt thou learn of me? | |
| FTLN 2977 | RICHARD Madam, with all my heart. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2978 | Send to her, by the man that slew her brothers, | |
| FTLN 2979 | A pair of bleeding hearts; thereon engrave | 285 |
| FTLN 2980 | "Edward" and "York." Then haply will she weep. | |
| FTLN 2981 | Therefore present to her—as sometime Margaret | |
| FTLN 2982 | Did to thy father, steeped in Rutland's blood— | |
| FTLN 2983 | A handkerchief, which say to her did drain | |
| FTLN 2984 | The purple sap from her sweet brother's body, | 290 |
| FTLN 2985 | And bid her wipe her weeping eyes withal. | |
| FTLN 2986 | If this inducement move her not to love, | |
| FTLN 2987 | Send her a letter of thy noble deeds; | |
| FTLN 2988 | Tell her thou mad'st away her uncle Clarence, | |
| FTLN 2989 | Her uncle Rivers, ay, and for her sake | 295 |
| FTLN 2990 | Mad'st quick conveyance with her good aunt Anne. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2991 | You mock me, madam. This (is) not the way | |
| FTLN 2992 | To win your daughter. | |
| FTLN 2993 | QUEEN ELIZABETH There is no other way, | |
| FTLN 2994 | Unless thou couldst put on some other shape | 300 |
| FTLN 2995 | And not be Richard, that hath done all this. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 2996 | Say that I did all this for love of her. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 2997 | Nay, then indeed she cannot choose but hate thee, | |
| FTLN 2998 | Having bought love with such a bloody spoil. | |
| | | |

| | RICHARD | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 2999 | Look what is done cannot be now amended. | 305 |
| FTLN 3000 | Men shall deal unadvisedly sometimes, | |
| FTLN 3001 | Which after-hours gives leisure to repent. | |
| FTLN 3002 | If I did take the kingdom from your sons, | |
| FTLN 3003 | To make amends I'll give it to your daughter. | |
| FTLN 3004 | If I have killed the issue of your womb, | 310 |
| FTLN 3005 | To quicken your increase I will beget | |
| FTLN 3006 | Mine issue of your blood upon your daughter. | |
| FTLN 3007 | A grandam's name is little less in love | |
| FTLN 3008 | Than is the doting title of a mother. | |
| FTLN 3009 | They are as children but one step below, | 315 |
| FTLN 3010 | Even of your metal, of your very blood, | |
| FTLN 3011 | Of all one pain, save for a night of groans | |
| FTLN 3012 | Endured of her for whom you bid like sorrow. | |
| FTLN 3013 | Your children were vexation to your youth, | |
| FTLN 3014 | But mine shall be a comfort to your age. | 320 |
| FTLN 3015 | The loss you have is but a son being king, | |
| FTLN 3016 | And by that loss your daughter is made queen. | |
| FTLN 3017 | I cannot make you what amends I would; | |
| FTLN 3018 | Therefore accept such kindness as I can. | |
| FTLN 3019 | Dorset your son, that with a fearful soul | 325 |
| FTLN 3020 | Leads discontented steps in foreign soil, | |
| FTLN 3021 | This fair alliance quickly shall call home | |
| FTLN 3022 | To high promotions and great dignity. | |
| FTLN 3023 | The king that calls your beauteous daughter wife | |
| FTLN 3024 | Familiarly shall call thy Dorset brother. | 330 |
| FTLN 3025 | Again shall you be mother to a king, | |
| FTLN 3026 | And all the ruins of distressful times | |
| FTLN 3027 | Repaired with double riches of content. | |
| FTLN 3028 | What, we have many goodly days to see! | |
| FTLN 3029 | The liquid drops of tears that you have shed | 335 |
| FTLN 3030 | Shall come again, transformed to orient pearl, | |
| FTLN 3031 | Advantaging their love with interest | |
| FTLN 3032 | Of ten times double gain of happiness. | |
| FTLN 3033 | Go then, my mother; to thy daughter go. | |
| | | |

| FTLN 3034 | Make bold her bashful years with your experience; | 340 |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3035 | Prepare her ears to hear a wooer's tale; | |
| FTLN 3036 | Put in her tender heart th' aspiring flame | |
| FTLN 3037 | Of golden sovereignty; acquaint the Princess | |
| FTLN 3038 | With the sweet silent hours of marriage joys; | |
| FTLN 3039 | And when this arm of mine hath chastised | 345 |
| FTLN 3040 | The petty rebel, dull-brained Buckingham, | |
| FTLN 3041 | Bound with triumphant garlands will I come | |
| FTLN 3042 | And lead thy daughter to a conqueror's bed, | |
| FTLN 3043 | To whom I will retail my conquest won, | |
| FTLN 3044 | And she shall be sole victoress, Caesar's Caesar. | 350 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3045 | What were I best to say? Her father's brother | |
| FTLN 3046 | Would be her lord? Or shall I say her uncle? | |
| FTLN 3047 | Or he that slew her brothers and her uncles? | |
| FTLN 3048 | Under what title shall I woo for thee, | |
| FTLN 3049 | That God, the law, my honor, and her love | 355 |
| FTLN 3050 | Can make seem pleasing to her tender years? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3051 | Infer fair England's peace by this alliance. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3052 | Which she shall purchase with still-lasting war. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3053 | Tell her the King, that may command, entreats— | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3054 | That, at her hands, which the King's King forbids. | 360 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3055 | Say she shall be a high and mighty queen. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3056 | To vail the title, as her mother doth. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3057 | Say I will love her everlastingly. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3058 | But how long shall that title "ever" last? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3059 | Sweetly in force unto her fair life's end. | 365 |
| | | |

| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
|----------------|---|-----|
| FTLN 3060 | But how long fairly shall her sweet life last? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3061 | As long as heaven and nature lengthens it. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3062 | As long as hell and Richard likes of it. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3063 | Say I, her sovereign, am her subject low. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3064 | But she, your subject, loathes such sovereignty. | 370 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3065 | Be eloquent in my behalf to her. | |
| FIFTY N. 20.66 | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3066 | An honest tale speeds best being plainly told. | |
| ETI N 2007 | RICHARD Then plainly to her tell my leving tele | |
| FTLN 3067 | Then plainly to her tell my loving tale. QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3068 | Plain and not honest is too harsh a style. | |
| 1 1L1 5000 | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3069 | Your reasons are too shallow and too quick. | 375 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | 373 |
| FTLN 3070 | O no, my reasons are too deep and dead— | |
| FTLN 3071 | Too deep and dead, poor infants, in their graves. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3072 | (Harp not on that string, madam; that is past. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3073 | Harp on it still shall I till heart-strings break. | |
| | RICHARD) | |
| FTLN 3074 | Now by my George, my Garter, and my crown— | 380 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3075 | Profaned, dishonored, and the third usurped. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3076 | I swear— | |
| FTLN 3077 | QUEEN ELIZABETH By nothing, for this is no oath. | |
| FTLN 3078 | Thy George, profaned, hath lost his lordly honor; | |
| | | |

| FTLN 3079 | Thy Garter, blemished, pawned his knightly virtue; | 385 |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3080 | Thy crown, usurped, disgraced his kingly glory. | |
| FTLN 3081 | If something thou wouldst swear to be believed, | |
| FTLN 3082 | Swear then by something that thou hast not | |
| FTLN 3083 | wronged. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3084 | Then, by myself— | 390 |
| FTLN 3085 | QUEEN ELIZABETH Thyself is self-misused. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3086 | Now, by the world— | |
| FTLN 3087 | QUEEN ELIZABETH 'Tis full of thy foul wrongs. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3088 | My father's death— | |
| FTLN 3089 | QUEEN ELIZABETH Thy life hath it dishonored. | 395 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3090 | Why then, by (God.) | |
| FTLN 3091 | QUEEN ELIZABETH (God's) wrong is most of all. | |
| FTLN 3092 | If thou didst fear to break an oath with Him, | |
| FTLN 3093 | The unity the King my husband made | |
| FTLN 3094 | Thou hadst not broken, nor my brothers died. | 400 |
| FTLN 3095 | If thou hadst feared to break an oath by Him, | |
| FTLN 3096 | Th' imperial metal circling now thy head | |
| FTLN 3097 | Had graced the tender temples of my child, | |
| FTLN 3098 | And both the Princes had been breathing here, | |
| FTLN 3099 | Which now, two tender bedfellows for dust, | 405 |
| FTLN 3100 | Thy broken faith hath made the prey for worms. | |
| FTLN 3101 | What canst thou swear by now? | |
| FTLN 3102 | RICHARD The time to come. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3103 | That thou hast wrongèd in the time o'erpast; | |
| FTLN 3104 | For I myself have many tears to wash | 410 |
| FTLN 3105 | Hereafter time, for time past wronged by thee. | |
| FTLN 3106 | The children live whose fathers thou hast | |
| FTLN 3107 | slaughtered, | |
| FTLN 3108 | Ungoverned youth, to wail it (in) their age; | |
| | | |

| FTLN 3109 | The parents live whose children thou hast | 415 |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3110 | butchered, | |
| FTLN 3111 | Old barren plants, to wail it with their age. | |
| FTLN 3112 | Swear not by time to come, for that thou hast | |
| FTLN 3113 | Misused ere used, by times ill-used (o'erpast.) | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3114 | As I intend to prosper and repent, | 420 |
| FTLN 3115 | So thrive I in my dangerous affairs | |
| FTLN 3116 | Of hostile arms! Myself myself confound, | |
| FTLN 3117 | Heaven and fortune bar me happy hours, | |
| FTLN 3118 | Day, yield me not thy light, nor night thy rest, | |
| FTLN 3119 | Be opposite all planets of good luck | 425 |
| FTLN 3120 | To my proceeding if, with dear heart's love, | |
| FTLN 3121 | Immaculate devotion, holy thoughts, | |
| FTLN 3122 | I tender not thy beauteous princely daughter. | |
| FTLN 3123 | In her consists my happiness and thine. | |
| FTLN 3124 | Without her follows to myself and thee, | 430 |
| FTLN 3125 | Herself, the land, and many a Christian soul, | |
| FTLN 3126 | Death, desolation, ruin, and decay. | |
| FTLN 3127 | It cannot be avoided but by this; | |
| FTLN 3128 | It will not be avoided but by this. | |
| FTLN 3129 | Therefore, dear mother—I must call you so— | 435 |
| FTLN 3130 | Be the attorney of my love to her; | |
| FTLN 3131 | Plead what I will be, not what I have been; | |
| FTLN 3132 | Not my deserts, but what I will deserve. | |
| FTLN 3133 | Urge the necessity and state of times, | |
| FTLN 3134 | And be not peevish found in great designs. | 440 |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3135 | Shall I be tempted of the devil thus? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3136 | Ay, if the devil tempt you to do good. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3137 | Shall I forget myself to be myself? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3138 | Ay, if your self's remembrance wrong yourself. | _ |
| FTLN 3139 | QUEEN ELIZABETH Yet thou didst kill my children. | 445 |
| | | |

| | RICHARD | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 3140 | But in your daughter's womb I bury them, | |
| FTLN 3141 | Where, in that nest of spicery, they will breed | |
| FTLN 3142 | Selves of themselves, to your recomforture. | |
| | QUEEN ELIZABETH | |
| FTLN 3143 | Shall I go win my daughter to thy will? | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3144 | And be a happy mother by the deed. | 450 |
| FTLN 3145 | QUEEN ELIZABETH I go. Write to me very shortly, | |
| FTLN 3146 | And you shall understand from me her mind. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3147 | Bear her my true love's kiss; and so, farewell. | |
| | Queen exits. | |
| FTLN 3148 | Relenting fool and shallow, changing woman! | |
| | Enton Pataliffo | |
| | Enter Ratcliffe. | |
| FTLN 3149 | How now, what news? | 455 |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3150 | Most mighty sovereign, on the western coast | |
| FTLN 3151 | Rideth a puissant navy. To our shores | |
| FTLN 3152 | Throng many doubtful hollow-hearted friends, | |
| FTLN 3153 | Unarmed and unresolved to beat them back. | |
| FTLN 3154 | 'Tis thought that Richmond is their admiral; | 460 |
| FTLN 3155 | And there they hull, expecting but the aid | |
| FTLN 3156 | Of Buckingham to welcome them ashore. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3157 | Some light-foot friend post to the Duke of | |
| FTLN 3158 | Norfolk— | |
| FTLN 3159 | Ratcliffe thyself, or Catesby. Where is he? | 465 |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 3160 | Here, my good lord. | |
| FTLN 3161 | RICHARD Catesby, fly to the Duke. | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 3162 | I will, my lord, with all convenient haste. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3163 | Ratcliffe, come hither. Post to Salisbury. | |
| | | |

| | | 450 |
|-------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3164 | When thou com'st thither— \(\tau \) Catesby. \(\tau \) Dull, | 470 |
| FTLN 3165 | unmindful villain, | |
| FTLN 3166 | Why stay'st thou here and go'st not to the Duke? | |
| ETI N. 21/7 | CATESBY First mights lie as tall me your Highwas' mlassym | |
| FTLN 3167 | First, mighty liege, tell me your Highness' pleasure, | |
| FTLN 3168 | What from your Grace I shall deliver to him. RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3169 | | 475 |
| FTLN 3170 | O true, good Catesby. Bid him levy straight The greatest strength and power that he can make | 4/3 |
| FTLN 3170 | And meet me suddenly at Salisbury. | |
| FTLN 3171 | CATESBY I go. He exits. | |
| 1 1LN 31/2 | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3173 | What, may it please you, shall I do at Salisbury? | |
| 1121(01/0 | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3174 | Why, what wouldst thou do there before I go? | 480 |
| | RATCLIFFE | 100 |
| FTLN 3175 | Your Highness told me I should post before. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3176 | My mind is changed. | |
| | | |
| | Enter Lord Stanley. | |
| | | |
| FTLN 3177 | Stanley, what news with you? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3178 | None good, my liege, to please you with the hearing, | |
| FTLN 3179 | Nor none so bad but well may be reported. | 485 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3180 | Hoyday, a riddle! Neither good nor bad. | |
| FTLN 3181 | What need'st thou run so many miles about | |
| FTLN 3182 | When thou mayst tell thy tale the nearest way? | |
| FTLN 3183 | Once more, what news? | |
| FTLN 3184 | STANLEY Richmond is on the seas. | 490 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3185 | There let him sink, and be the seas on him! | |
| FTLN 3186 | White-livered runagate, what doth he there? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3187 | I know not, mighty sovereign, but by guess. | |
| | | |

| FTLN 3188 | RICHARD Well, as you guess? | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3189 | Stirred up by Dorset, Buckingham, and Morton, | 495 |
| FTLN 3190 | He makes for England, here to claim the crown. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3191 | Is the chair empty? Is the sword unswayed? | |
| FTLN 3192 | Is the King dead, the empire unpossessed? | |
| FTLN 3193 | What heir of York is there alive but we? | |
| FTLN 3194 | And who is England's king but great York's heir? | 500 |
| FTLN 3195 | Then tell me, what makes he upon the seas? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3196 | Unless for that, my liege, I cannot guess. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3197 | Unless for that he comes to be your liege, | |
| FTLN 3198 | You cannot guess wherefore the Welshman comes. | |
| FTLN 3199 | Thou wilt revolt and fly to him, I fear. | 505 |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3200 | No, my good lord. Therefore mistrust me not. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3201 | Where is thy power, then, to beat him back? | |
| FTLN 3202 | Where be thy tenants and thy followers? | |
| FTLN 3203 | Are they not now upon the western shore, | |
| FTLN 3204 | Safe-conducting the rebels from their ships? | 510 |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3205 | No, my good lord. My friends are in the north. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3206 | Cold friends to me. What do they in the north | |
| FTLN 3207 | When they should serve their sovereign in the west? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3208 | They have not been commanded, mighty king. | |
| FTLN 3209 | Pleaseth your Majesty to give me leave, | 515 |
| FTLN 3210 | I'll muster up my friends and meet your Grace | |
| FTLN 3211 | Where and what time your Majesty shall please. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3212 | Ay, thou wouldst be gone to join with Richmond, | |
| FTLN 3213 | But I'll not trust thee. | |
| | | |

| | 259 Richard III ACT 4. SC. 4 |
|---------|--|
| 214 | STANLEY Most mighty sovereign, |
| 215 | You have no cause to hold my friendship doubtful. |
| 216 | I never was nor never will be false. |
| | RICHARD |
| 217 | Go then and muster men, but leave behind |
| 18 | Your son George Stanley. Look your heart be firm, |
| 19 | Or else his head's assurance is but frail. |
| | STANLEY |
| 20 | So deal with him as I prove true to you. |
| | Stanley exits. |
| | Enter a Messenger. |
| | · |
| | FIRST MESSENGER |
| 221 | My gracious sovereign, now in Devonshire, |
| 222 | As I by friends am well advertisèd, |
| 23 | Sir Edward Courtney and the haughty prelate, |
| 24 25 | Bishop of Exeter, his elder brother, |
| :5 | With many more confederates are in arms. |
| | Enter another Messenger. |
| | 「SECOND」 MESSENGER |
| 226 | In Kent, my liege, the Guilfords are in arms, |
| 227 | And every hour more competitors |
| 28 | Flock to the rebels, and their power grows strong. |
| | Enter another Messenger. |
| | Inter unomer messenger. |
| | THIRD MESSENGER |
| 229 | My lord, the army of great Buckingham— |
| | RICHARD |
| 30 | Out on you, owls! Nothing but songs of death. |
| | He striketh him. |
| 231 | There, take thou that till thou bring better news. |
| | THIRD MESSENGER |
| 232 | The news I have to tell your Majesty |
| 33 | Is that by sudden floods and fall of waters |
| 34 | Buckingham's army is dispersed and scattered, |

| FTLN 3235 | And he himself wandered away alone, | |
|------------------------|--|--------------|
| FTLN 3236 | No man knows whither. | |
| FTLN 3237 | RICHARD I cry thee mercy. | |
| FTLN 3238 | There is my purse to cure that blow of thine. | |
| | THe gives money. | |
| FTLN 3239 | Hath any well-advisèd friend proclaimed | 545 |
| FTLN 3240 | Reward to him that brings the traitor in? | |
| | r _{THIRD} Messenger | |
| FTLN 3241 | Such proclamation hath been made, my lord. | |
| | | |
| | Enter another Messenger. | |
| | (FOURTH) MESSENGER | |
| FTLN 3242 | Sir Thomas Lovell and Lord Marquess Dorset, | |
| FTLN 3243 | 'Tis said, my liege, in Yorkshire are in arms. | |
| FTLN 3244 | But this good comfort bring I to your Highness: | 550 |
| FTLN 3245 | The Breton navy is dispersed by tempest. | |
| FTLN 3246 | Richmond, in Dorsetshire, sent out a boat | |
| FTLN 3247 | Unto the shore to ask those on the banks | |
| FTLN 3248 | If they were his assistants, yea, or no— | |
| FTLN 3249 | Who answered him they came from Buckingham | 555 |
| FTLN 3250 | Upon his party. He, mistrusting them, | |
| FTLN 3251 | Hoised sail and made his course again for Brittany. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3252 | March on, march on, since we are up in arms, | |
| FTLN 3253 | If not to fight with foreign enemies, | 5 .60 |
| FTLN 3254 | Yet to beat down these rebels here at home. | 560 |
| | Enter Catesby. | |
| | CATECONY | |
| PTI NI 2255 | CATESBY My lines, the Duly, of Dual-inchancia teleph | |
| FTLN 3255 | My liege, the Duke of Buckingham is taken. | |
| FTLN 3256 | That is the best news. That the Earl of Richmond | |
| FTLN 3257 FTLN 3258 | Is with a mighty power landed at Milford | |
| 1 1 LIN 3238 | Is colder (tidings,) yet they must be told. RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3259 | | 565 |
| FTLN 3259 FTLN 3260 | Away towards Salisbury! While we reason here, A royal battle might be won and lost. | 303 |
| 1 1LIN 3200 | A Toyal value inight be won and lost. | |
| | | |

FTLN 3261 FTLN 3262 Someone take order Buckingham be brought To Salisbury. The rest march on with me.

Flourish. They exit.

Scene 57 Enter Stanley, Earl of Derby, and Sir Christopher.

| | STANLEY | |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 3263 | Sir Christopher, tell Richmond this from me: | |
| FTLN 3264 | That in the sty of the most deadly boar | |
| FTLN 3265 | My son George Stanley is franked up in hold; | |
| FTLN 3266 | If I revolt, off goes young George's head; | |
| FTLN 3267 | The fear of that holds off my present aid. | 5 |
| FTLN 3268 | So get thee gone. Commend me to thy lord. | |
| FTLN 3269 | Withal, say that the Queen hath heartily consented | |
| FTLN 3270 | He should espouse Elizabeth her daughter. | |
| FTLN 3271 | But tell me, where is princely Richmond now? | |
| | CHRISTOPHER | |
| FTLN 3272 | At (Pembroke,) or at Ha'rfordwest in Wales. | 10 |
| FTLN 3273 | STANLEY What men of name resort to him? | |
| | CHRISTOPHER | |
| FTLN 3274 | Sir Walter Herbert, a renownèd soldier; | |
| FTLN 3275 | Sir Gilbert Talbot, Sir William Stanley, | |
| FTLN 3276 | Oxford, redoubted Pembroke, Sir James Blunt, | |
| FTLN 3277 | And Rice ap Thomas, with a valiant crew, | 15 |
| FTLN 3278 | And many other of great name and worth; | |
| FTLN 3279 | And towards London do they bend their power, | |
| FTLN 3280 | If by the way they be not fought withal. | |
| | STANLEY, ^{「giving Sir Christopher a paper]} | |
| FTLN 3281 | Well, hie thee to thy lord. I kiss his hand. | |
| FTLN 3282 | My letter will resolve him of my mind. | 20 |
| FTLN 3283 | Farewell. | |
| | They exit. | |

ACT 5

Scene 1 Enter Buckingham, with 「Sheriff and Halberds, led to execution.

| | DUCKINCHAM | |
|-----------|--|----|
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 3284 | Will not King Richard let me speak with him? | |
| | SHERIFF | |
| FTLN 3285 | No, my good lord. Therefore be patient. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 3286 | Hastings and Edward's children, Grey and Rivers, | |
| FTLN 3287 | Holy King Henry and thy fair son Edward, | |
| FTLN 3288 | Vaughan, and all that have miscarrièd | 5 |
| FTLN 3289 | By underhand, corrupted, foul injustice, | |
| FTLN 3290 | If that your moody, discontented souls | |
| FTLN 3291 | Do through the clouds behold this present hour, | |
| FTLN 3292 | Even for revenge mock my destruction.— | |
| FTLN 3293 | This is All Souls' Day, fellow, is it not? | 10 |
| FTLN 3294 | SHERIFF It is. | |
| | BUCKINGHAM | |
| FTLN 3295 | Why, then, All Souls' Day is my body's doomsday. | |
| FTLN 3296 | This is the day which, in King Edward's time, | |
| FTLN 3297 | I wished might fall on me when I was found | |
| FTLN 3298 | False to his children and his wife's allies. | 15 |
| FTLN 3299 | This is the day wherein I wished to fall | |
| FTLN 3300 | By the false faith of him whom most I trusted. | |
| FTLN 3301 | This, this All Souls' Day to my fearful soul | |
| | 267 | |

| | | • |
|-----------|---|----|
| FTLN 3302 | Is the determined respite of my wrongs. | |
| FTLN 3303 | That high All-seer which I dallied with | 20 |
| FTLN 3304 | Hath turned my feignèd prayer on my head | |
| FTLN 3305 | And given in earnest what I begged in jest. | |
| FTLN 3306 | Thus doth he force the swords of wicked men | |
| FTLN 3307 | To turn their own points in their masters' bosoms. | |
| FTLN 3308 | Thus Margaret's curse falls heavy on my neck: | 25 |
| FTLN 3309 | "When he," quoth she, "shall split thy heart with | |
| FTLN 3310 | sorrow, | |
| FTLN 3311 | Remember Margaret was a prophetess."— | |
| FTLN 3312 | Come, lead me, officers, to the block of shame. | |
| FTLN 3313 | Wrong hath but wrong, and blame the due of blame. | 30 |
| | Buckingham exits with Officers. | |
| | 33 | |
| | | |
| | Scene 2 | |
| | Enter Richmond, Oxford, Blunt, Herbert, and others, | |
| | with Drum and Colors. | |
| | | |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3314 | Fellows in arms, and my most loving friends, | |
| FTLN 3315 | Bruised underneath the yoke of tyranny, | |
| FTLN 3316 | Thus far into the bowels of the land | |
| FTLN 3317 | Have we marched on without impediment, | |
| FTLN 3318 | And here receive we from our father Stanley | 5 |
| FTLN 3319 | Lines of fair comfort and encouragement. | |
| FTLN 3320 | The wretched, bloody, and usurping boar, | |
| FTLN 3321 | That spoiled your summer fields and fruitful vines, | |
| FTLN 3322 | Swills your warm blood like wash, and makes his | |
| FTLN 3323 | trough | 10 |
| | 1 | |

In your embowelled bosoms—this foul swine

(Near) to the town of Leicester, as we learn.

From Tamworth thither is but one day's march.

In God's name, cheerly on, courageous friends,

15

Is now even in the (center) of this isle,

FTLN 3324

FTLN 3325

FTLN 3326

FTLN 3327

FTLN 3328

| FTLN 3329 | To reap the harvest of perpetual peace | |
|-------------|---|-----|
| FTLN 3330 | By this one bloody trial of sharp war. | |
| | OXFORD | |
| FTLN 3331 | Every man's conscience is a thousand men | |
| FTLN 3332 | To fight against this guilty homicide. | |
| | HERBERT | |
| FTLN 3333 | I doubt not but his friends will turn to us. | 20 |
| | BLUNT | |
| FTLN 3334 | He hath no friends but what are friends for fear, | |
| FTLN 3335 | Which in his dearest need will fly from him. | |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3336 | All for our vantage. Then, in God's name, march. | |
| FTLN 3337 | True hope is swift, and flies with swallow's wings; | 2.5 |
| FTLN 3338 | Kings it makes gods, and meaner creatures kings. | 25 |
| | All exit. | |
| | | |
| | r _{Scene} 37 | |
| | Enter King Richard, in arms, with Norfolk, Ratcliffe, and | |
| | the Earl of Surrey, \(\sum \) with Soldiers. \(\) | |
| | the Eart of Surrey, with Solutions. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3339 | Here pitch our tent, even here in Bosworth field. | |
| | Soldiers begin to pitch the tent. | |
| FTLN 3340 | My lord of Surrey, why look you so sad? | |
| | SURREY | |
| FTLN 3341 | My heart is ten times lighter than my looks. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3342 | My lord of Norfolk— | _ |
| FTLN 3343 | NORFOLK Here, most gracious liege. | 5 |
| ETT N 22 44 | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3344 | Norfolk, we must have knocks, ha, must we not? | |
| ETI NI 2245 | NORFOLK We must both give and take my leving lord | |
| FTLN 3345 | We must both give and take, my loving lord. RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3346 | Up with my tent!—Here will I lie tonight. | |
| 11111 3340 | ορ with my tent:—Here will I he tonight. | |
| | | |

| | | - |
|------------------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3347 | Put where tomorrow? Well all's one for that | |
| FTLN 3347 FTLN 3348 | But where tomorrow? Well, all's one for that. Who hath descried the number of the traitors? | 10 |
| F1LN 3346 | NORFOLK | 10 |
| FTLN 3349 | | |
| F1LN 3349 | Six or seven thousand is their utmost power. RICHARD | |
| ETI NI 2250 | | |
| FTLN 3350 | Why, our battalia trebles that account. | |
| FTLN 3351 | Besides, the King's name is a tower of strength | |
| FTLN 3352 | Which they upon the adverse faction want.— | 1.5 |
| FTLN 3353 | Up with the tent!—Come, noble gentlemen, | 15 |
| FTLN 3354 | Let us survey the vantage of the ground. | |
| FTLN 3355 | Call for some men of sound direction; | |
| FTLN 3356 | Let's lack no discipline, make no delay, | |
| FTLN 3357 | For, lords, tomorrow is a busy day. | |
| | The tent now in place, they exit. | |
| | | |
| | Enter Richmond, Sir William Brandon, Oxford, | |
| | Dorset, Herbert, Blunt, and others who set up | |
| | Richmond's tent. | |
| | NGW (OVE | |
| PT 1 2250 | RICHMOND The second and best to see 1.1 are set | 20 |
| FTLN 3358 | The weary sun hath made a golden set, | 20 |
| FTLN 3359 | And by the bright (track) of his fiery car | |
| FTLN 3360 | Gives token of a goodly day tomorrow.— | |
| FTLN 3361 | Sir William Brandon, you shall bear my standard.— | |
| FTLN 3362 | Give me some ink and paper in my tent; | |
| FTLN 3363 | I'll draw the form and model of our battle, | 25 |
| FTLN 3364 | Limit each leader to his several charge, | |
| FTLN 3365 | And part in just proportion our small power.— | |
| FTLN 3366 | My Lord of Oxford, you, Sir William Brandon, | |
| FTLN 3367 | And Tyou, Sir Walter Herbert, stay with me. | |
| FTLN 3368 | The Earl of Pembroke keeps his regiment.— | 30 |
| FTLN 3369 | Good Captain Blunt, bear my goodnight to him, | |
| FTLN 3370 | And by the second hour in the morning | |
| FTLN 3371 | Desire the Earl to see me in my tent. | |
| FTLN 3372 | Yet one thing more, good captain, do for me. | |
| FTLN 3373 | Where is Lord Stanley quartered, do you know? | 35 |
| | | |

| | BLUNT | |
|-----------|--|----|
| FTLN 3374 | Unless I have mista'en his colors much, | |
| FTLN 3375 | Which well I am assured I have not done, | |
| FTLN 3376 | His regiment lies half a mile, at least, | |
| FTLN 3377 | South from the mighty power of the King. | |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3378 | If without peril it be possible, | 40 |
| FTLN 3379 | Sweet Blunt, make some good means to speak with | |
| FTLN 3380 | him, | |
| FTLN 3381 | And give him from me this most needful note. | |
| | 「He gives a paper. | |
| | BLUNT | |
| FTLN 3382 | Upon my life, my lord, I'll undertake it, | |
| FTLN 3383 | And so God give you quiet rest tonight. | 45 |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3384 | Good night, good Captain Blunt. | |
| FTLN 3385 | Come, gentlemen, | |
| FTLN 3386 | Let us consult upon tomorrow's business. | |
| FTLN 3387 | Into my tent. The dew is raw and cold. | |
| | Richmond, Brandon, Dorset, Herbert, and Oxford | |
| | withdraw into the tent. The others exit. | |
| | Enter ^f to his tent ⁷ Richard, Ratcliffe, Norfolk, and | |
| | Catesby, \(\text{With Soldiers.} \) | |
| FTLN 3388 | RICHARD What is 't o'clock? | 50 |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 3389 | It's suppertime, my lord. It's nine o'clock. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3390 | I will not sup tonight. Give me some ink and paper. | |
| FTLN 3391 | What, is my beaver easier than it was, | |
| FTLN 3392 | And all my armor laid into my tent? | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 3393 | It is, my liege, and all things are in readiness. | 55 |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3394 | Good Norfolk, hie thee to thy charge. | |
| FTLN 3395 | Use careful watch. Choose trusty [sentinels.] | |
| | | |

| FTLN 3396 | NORFOLK I go, my lord. | |
|-----------|---|----|
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3397 | Stir with the lark tomorrow, gentle Norfolk. | |
| FTLN 3398 | NORFOLK I warrant you, my lord. [He exits.] | 60 |
| FTLN 3399 | RICHARD Catesby. | |
| FTLN 3400 | 「CATESBY」 My lord. | |
| FTLN 3401 | RICHARD Send out a pursuivant-at-arms | |
| FTLN 3402 | To Stanley's regiment. Bid him bring his power | |
| FTLN 3403 | Before sunrising, lest his son George fall | 65 |
| FTLN 3404 | Into the blind cave of eternal night. | |
| FTLN 3405 | To Soldiers. Fill me a bowl of wine. Give me a | |
| FTLN 3406 | watch. | |
| FTLN 3407 | Saddle white Surrey for the field tomorrow. | |
| FTLN 3408 | Look that my staves be sound and not too heavy.— | 70 |
| FTLN 3409 | Ratcliffe. | |
| FTLN 3410 | RATCLIFFE My lord. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3411 | Sawst thou the melancholy Lord Northumberland? | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3412 | Thomas the Earl of Surrey and himself, | |
| FTLN 3413 | Much about cockshut time, from troop to troop | 75 |
| FTLN 3414 | Went through the army cheering up the soldiers. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3415 | So, I am satisfied. Give me a bowl of wine. | |
| FTLN 3416 | I have not that alacrity of spirit | |
| FTLN 3417 | Nor cheer of mind that I was wont to have. | |
| | Wine is brought. | |
| FTLN 3418 | Set it down. Is ink and paper ready? | 80 |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3419 | It is, my lord. | |
| FTLN 3420 | RICHARD Bid my guard watch. Leave me. | |
| FTLN 3421 | Ratcliffe, about the mid of night come to my tent | |
| FTLN 3422 | And help to arm me. Leave me, I say. | |
| | Ratcliffe exits. Richard sleeps in his tent, | |
| | which is guarded by Soldiers. 7 | |
| | 1 | |

279 Richard III ACT 5. SC. 3

Enter \(\sum_{\text{Stanley}}, Earl of \)\)\)\ Derby to Richmond in his tent.

| | STANLEY | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 3423 | Fortune and victory sit on thy helm! | 85 |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3424 | All comfort that the dark night can afford | |
| FTLN 3425 | Be to thy person, noble father-in-law. | |
| FTLN 3426 | Tell me, how fares our loving mother? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3427 | I, by attorney, bless thee from thy mother, | |
| FTLN 3428 | Who prays continually for Richmond's good. | 90 |
| FTLN 3429 | So much for that. The silent hours steal on, | |
| FTLN 3430 | And flaky darkness breaks within the east. | |
| FTLN 3431 | In brief, for so the season bids us be, | |
| FTLN 3432 | Prepare thy battle early in the morning, | |
| FTLN 3433 | And put thy fortune to the arbitrament | 95 |
| FTLN 3434 | Of bloody strokes and mortal-staring war. | |
| FTLN 3435 | I, as I may—that which I would I cannot— | |
| FTLN 3436 | With best advantage will deceive the time | |
| FTLN 3437 | And aid thee in this doubtful shock of arms. | |
| FTLN 3438 | But on thy side I may not be too forward, | 100 |
| FTLN 3439 | Lest, being seen, thy brother, tender George, | |
| FTLN 3440 | Be executed in his father's sight. | |
| FTLN 3441 | Farewell. The leisure and the fearful time | |
| FTLN 3442 | Cuts off the ceremonious vows of love | |
| FTLN 3443 | And ample interchange of sweet discourse, | 105 |
| FTLN 3444 | Which so-long-sundered friends should dwell upon. | |
| FTLN 3445 | God give us leisure for these rites of love! | |
| FTLN 3446 | Once more, adieu. Be valiant and speed well. | |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3447 | Good lords, conduct him to his regiment. | |
| FTLN 3448 | I'll strive with troubled thoughts to take a nap, | 110 |
| FTLN 3449 | Lest leaden slumber peise me down tomorrow | |
| FTLN 3450 | When I should mount with wings of victory. | |
| FTLN 3451 | Once more, good night, kind lords and gentlemen. | |
| | | |

| | 「All but Richmond leave his tent and exit. | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| | 「Richmond kneels. → | |
| FTLN 3452 | O Thou, whose captain I account myself, | |
| FTLN 3453 | Look on my forces with a gracious eye. | 115 |
| FTLN 3454 | Put in their hands Thy bruising irons of wrath, | |
| FTLN 3455 | That they may crush down with a heavy fall | |
| FTLN 3456 | The usurping helmets of our adversaries. | |
| FTLN 3457 | Make us Thy ministers of chastisement, | |
| FTLN 3458 | That we may praise Thee in the victory. | 120 |
| FTLN 3459 | To Thee I do commend my watchful soul, | |
| FTLN 3460 | [Ere] I let fall the windows of mine eyes. | |
| FTLN 3461 | Sleeping and waking, O, defend me still! [Sleeps.] | |
| | | |
| | Enter the Ghost of young Prince Edward, son [to] Harry | |
| | the Sixth. | |
| | | |
| | GHOST OF EDWARD, (to Richard) | |
| FTLN 3462 | Let me sit heavy on thy soul tomorrow. | |
| FTLN 3463 | Think how thou \(\stabbed'\) stabbed'st \(\) me in my prime of | 125 |
| FTLN 3464 | youth | |
| FTLN 3465 | At Tewkesbury. Despair therefore, and die! | |
| FTLN 3466 | (To Richmond.) Be cheerful, Richmond, for the | |
| FTLN 3467 | wrongèd souls | |
| FTLN 3468 | Of butchered princes fight in thy behalf. | 130 |
| FTLN 3469 | King Henry's issue, Richmond, comforts thee. | |
| | $rac{1}{He\ exits}$ | |
| | | |
| | Enter the Ghost of Henry the Sixth. | |
| | | |
| | GHOST \bigcap HENRY, \bigcap (to Richard) | |
| FTLN 3470 | When I was mortal, my anointed body | |
| FTLN 3471 | By thee was punched full of deadly holes. | |
| FTLN 3472 | Think on the Tower and me. Despair and die! | |
| FTLN 3473 | Harry the Sixth bids thee despair and die. | 135 |
| FTLN 3474 | (<i>To Richmond</i> .) Virtuous and holy, be thou conqueror. | |
| FTLN 3475 | Harry, that prophesied thou shouldst be king, | |
| FTLN 3476 | Doth comfort thee in thy sleep. Live and flourish. | |
| | Γ He exits. | |
| | | |

Enter the Ghost of Clarence.

| FTLN 3477 FTLN 3478 FTLN 3479 FTLN 3480 FTLN 3481 FTLN 3482 FTLN 3483 FTLN 3484 FTLN 3485 | Let me sit heavy in thy soul tomorrow, I, that was washed to death with fulsome wine, Poor Clarence, by thy guile betrayed to death. Tomorrow in the battle think on me, And fall thy edgeless sword. Despair and die! (To Richmond.) Thou offspring of the house of Lancaster, The wrongèd heirs of York do pray for thee. Good angels guard thy battle. Live and flourish. | 140 145 |
|---|--|------------|
| | √He exits.¬ | |
| | Enter the Ghosts of Rivers, Grey, [and] Vaughan. | |
| | 「GHOST OF RIVERS, (to Richard) ☐ | |
| FTLN 3486 | Let me sit heavy in thy soul tomorrow, | |
| FTLN 3487 | Rivers, that died at Pomfret. Despair and die! | |
| | $\lceil_{\text{GHOST OF}}\rceil_{\text{GREY}}$, $\lceil(\text{to Richard})\rceil$ | |
| FTLN 3488 | Think upon Grey, and let thy soul despair! | 150 |
| | 「GHOST OF VAUGHAN, 「(to Richard) | |
| FTLN 3489 | Think upon Vaughan, and with guilty fear | |
| FTLN 3490 | Let fall thy lance. Despair and die! | |
| FTLN 3491 | ALL, (to Richmond) Awake, and think our wrongs in Richard's bosom | |
| FTLN 3492 | [Will] conquer him. Awake, and win the day. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |
| | Enter the Ghosts of the two young Princes. | |
| | $\lceil_{\text{GHOSTS OF PRINCES}}\rceil$ (to Richard) | |
| FTLN 3493 | Dream on thy cousins smothered in the Tower. | 155 |
| FTLN 3494 | Let us be lead within thy bosom, Richard, | |
| FTLN 3495 | And weigh thee down to ruin, shame, and death. | |
| FTLN 3496 | Thy nephews' souls bid thee despair and die. | |
| FTLN 3497 | (<i>To Richmond.</i>) Sleep, Richmond, sleep in peace | 1.00 |
| FTLN 3498 | and wake in joy. | 160 |
| | | |

| 285 | Richard III | ACT 5. SC. 3 |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
| 203 | Kicnara III | |

| FTLN 3499 FTLN 3500 | Good angels guard thee from the boar's annoy. Live, and beget a happy race of kings. | |
|------------------------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3501 | Edward's unhappy sons do bid thee flourish. | |
| | $\lceil They \ exit. \rceil$ | |
| | Enter the Ghost of Hastings. | |
| | GHOST FOF HASTINGS, (to Richard) | |
| FTLN 3502 | Bloody and guilty, guiltily awake, | |
| FTLN 3503 | And in a bloody battle end thy days. | 165 |
| FTLN 3504 | Think on Lord Hastings. Despair and die! | |
| FTLN 3505 | (To Richmond.) Quiet, untroubled soul, awake, awake. | |
| FTLN 3506 | Arm, fight, and conquer for fair England's sake. | |
| | 「He exits. ॊ | |
| | Enter the Ghost of Lady Anne his wife. | |
| | 「GHOST OF ANNE, (to Richard) | |
| FTLN 3507 | Richard, thy wife, that wretched Anne thy wife, | |
| FTLN 3508 | That never slept a quiet hour with thee, | 170 |
| FTLN 3509 | Now fills thy sleep with perturbations. | |
| FTLN 3510 | Tomorrow, in the battle, think on me, | |
| FTLN 3511 | And fall thy edgeless sword. Despair and die! | |
| FTLN 3512 | (To Richmond.) Thou quiet soul, sleep thou a quiet | |
| FTLN 3513 | sleep. | 175 |
| FTLN 3514 | Dream of success and happy victory. | |
| FTLN 3515 | Thy adversary's wife doth pray for thee. She exits. | |
| | Enter the Ghost of Buckingham. | |
| | 「GHOST OF BUCKINGHAM, (to Richard) | |
| FTLN 3516 | The first was I that helped thee to the crown; | |
| FTLN 3517 | The last was I that felt thy tyranny. | |
| FTLN 3518 | O, in the battle think on Buckingham, | 180 |
| FTLN 3519 | And die in terror of thy guiltiness. | |
| FTLN 3520 | Dream on, dream on, of bloody deeds and death. | |
| FTLN 3521 | Fainting, despair; despairing, yield thy breath. | |
| FTLN 3522 | (To Richmond.) I died for hope ere I could lend | 40- |
| FTLN 3523 | thee aid, | 185 |
| | | |

| FTLN 3524 | But cheer thy heart, and be thou not dismayed. | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3525 | God and good angels fight on Richmond's side, | |
| FTLN 3526 | And Richard [fall] in height of all his pride. | |
| | $\lceil_{He\ exits.}\rceil$ | |
| | Richard starteth up out of a dream. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3527 | Give me another horse! Bind up my wounds! | |
| FTLN 3528 | Have mercy, Jesu!—Soft, I did but dream. | 190 |
| FTLN 3529 | O coward conscience, how dost thou afflict me! | |
| FTLN 3530 | The lights burn blue; it is now dead midnight. | |
| FTLN 3531 | Cold fearful drops stand on my trembling flesh. | |
| FTLN 3532 | What do I fear? Myself? There's none else by. | |
| FTLN 3533 | Richard loves Richard, that is, I [am] I. | 195 |
| FTLN 3534 | Is there a murderer here? No. Yes, I am. | |
| FTLN 3535 | Then fly! What, from myself? Great reason why: | |
| FTLN 3536 | Lest I revenge. What, myself upon myself? | |
| FTLN 3537 | Alack, I love myself. Wherefore? For any good | |
| FTLN 3538 | That I myself have done unto myself? | 200 |
| FTLN 3539 | O, no. Alas, I rather hate myself | |
| FTLN 3540 | For hateful deeds committed by myself. | |
| FTLN 3541 | I am a villain. Yet I lie; I am not. | |
| FTLN 3542 | Fool, of thyself speak well. Fool, do not flatter. | |
| FTLN 3543 | My conscience hath a thousand several tongues, | 205 |
| FTLN 3544 | And every tongue brings in a several tale, | |
| FTLN 3545 | And every tale condemns me for a villain. | |
| FTLN 3546 | Perjury, perjury, in the highest degree; | |
| FTLN 3547 | Murder, stern murder, in the direst degree; | |
| FTLN 3548 | All several sins, all used in each degree, | 210 |
| FTLN 3549 | Throng to the bar, crying all "Guilty, guilty!" | |
| FTLN 3550 | I shall despair. There is no creature loves me, | |
| FTLN 3551 | And if I die no soul will pity me. | |
| FTLN 3552 | And wherefore should they, since that I myself | |
| FTLN 3553 | Find in myself no pity to myself? | 215 |
| FTLN 3554 | Methought the souls of all that I had murdered | |
| FTLN 3555 | Came to my tent, and every one did threat | |
| FTLN 3556 | Tomorrow's vengeance on the head of Richard. | |
| | | |

289 Richard III ACT 5. SC. 3

Enter Ratcliffe.

| FTLN 3557 | RATCLIFFE My lord. | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3558 | RICHARD Zounds, who is there? | 220 |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3559 | Ratcliffe, my lord, 'tis I. The early village cock | |
| FTLN 3560 | Hath twice done salutation to the morn. | |
| FTLN 3561 | Your friends are up and buckle on their armor. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3562 | O Ratcliffe, I have dreamed a fearful dream! | |
| FTLN 3563 | What think'st thou, will our friends prove all true? | 225 |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3564 | No doubt, my lord. | |
| FTLN 3565 | RICHARD O Ratcliffe, I fear, I fear. | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3566 | Nay, good my lord, be not afraid of shadows. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3567 | By the apostle Paul, shadows tonight | |
| FTLN 3568 | Have struck more terror to the soul of Richard | 230 |
| FTLN 3569 | Than can the substance of ten thousand soldiers | |
| FTLN 3570 | Armed in proof and led by shallow Richmond. | |
| FTLN 3571 | 'Tis not yet near day. Come, go with me. | |
| FTLN 3572 | Under our tents I'll play the eavesdropper | |
| FTLN 3573 | To see if any mean to shrink from me. | 235 |
| | [Richard and Ratcliffe] exit. | |
| | | |
| | Enter the Lords to Richmond, [in his tent.] | |
| | | |
| FTLN 3574 | LORDS Good morrow, Richmond. | |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3575 | Cry mercy, lords and watchful gentlemen, | |
| FTLN 3576 | That you have ta'en a tardy sluggard here. | |
| FTLN 3577 | A LORD How have you slept, my lord? | |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3578 | The sweetest sleep and fairest-boding dreams | 240 |
| FTLN 3579 | That ever entered in a drowsy head | |
| FTLN 3580 | Have I since your departure had, my lords. | |
| | | |

| FTLN 3581 | Methought their souls whose bodies Richard | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3582 | murdered | |
| FTLN 3583 | Came to my tent and cried on victory. | 245 |
| FTLN 3584 | I promise you, my soul is very jocund | |
| FTLN 3585 | In the remembrance of so fair a dream. | |
| FTLN 3586 | How far into the morning is it, lords? | |
| FTLN 3587 | A LORD Upon the stroke of four. | |
| | RICHMOND, \[\left[leaving the tent \] | |
| FTLN 3588 | Why, then 'tis time to arm and give direction. | 250 |
| | His oration to his soldiers. | |
| FTLN 3589 | More than I have said, loving countrymen, | |
| FTLN 3590 | The leisure and enforcement of the time | |
| FTLN 3591 | Forbids to dwell upon. Yet remember this: | |
| FTLN 3592 | God, and our good cause, fight upon our side. | |
| FTLN 3593 | The prayers of holy saints and wrongèd souls, | 255 |
| FTLN 3594 | Like high-reared bulwarks, stand before our faces. | |
| FTLN 3595 | Richard except, those whom we fight against | |
| FTLN 3596 | Had rather have us win than him they follow. | |
| FTLN 3597 | For what is he they follow? Truly, gentlemen, | |
| FTLN 3598 | A bloody tyrant and a homicide; | 260 |
| FTLN 3599 | One raised in blood, and one in blood established; | |
| FTLN 3600 | One that made means to come by what he hath, | |
| FTLN 3601 | And slaughtered those that were the means to help | |
| FTLN 3602 | him; | |
| FTLN 3603 | A base foul stone, made precious by the foil | 265 |
| FTLN 3604 | Of England's chair, where he is falsely set; | |
| FTLN 3605 | One that hath ever been God's enemy. | |
| FTLN 3606 | Then if you fight against God's enemy, | |
| FTLN 3607 | God will, in justice, ward you as his soldiers. | |
| FTLN 3608 | If you do sweat to put a tyrant down, | 270 |
| FTLN 3609 | You sleep in peace, the tyrant being slain. | |
| FTLN 3610 | If you do fight against your country's foes, | |
| FTLN 3611 | Your country's fat shall pay your pains the hire. | |
| FTLN 3612 | If you do fight in safeguard of your wives, | |
| FTLN 3613 | Your wives shall welcome home the conquerors. | 275 |
| | ^ | |

| FTLN 3614 | If you do free your children from the sword, | |
|-----------|---|-----|
| FTLN 3615 | Your children's children quits it in your age. | |
| FTLN 3616 | Then, in the name of God and all these rights, | |
| FTLN 3617 | Advance your standards; draw your willing swords. | |
| FTLN 3618 | For me, the ransom of my bold attempt | 280 |
| FTLN 3619 | Shall be this cold corpse on the Earth's cold face, | |
| FTLN 3620 | But if I thrive, the gain of my attempt | |
| FTLN 3621 | The least of you shall share his part thereof. | |
| FTLN 3622 | Sound drums and trumpets boldly and cheerfully. | |
| FTLN 3623 | God, and Saint George, Richmond, and victory! | 285 |
| | $rac{They\ exit.}{}$ | |
| | · | |
| | Enter King Richard, Ratcliffe, \(\sigma \) and Soldiers. \(\) | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3624 | What said Northumberland as touching Richmond? | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3625 | That he was never trained up in arms. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3626 | He said the truth. And what said Surrey then? | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3627 | He smiled and said "The better for our purpose." | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3628 | He was in the right, and so indeed it is. | 290 |
| | The clock striketh. | |
| FTLN 3629 | Tell the clock there. Give me a calendar. | |
| | 「He looks in an almanac. | |
| FTLN 3630 | Who saw the sun today? | |
| FTLN 3631 | RATCLIFFE Not I, my lord. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3632 | Then he disdains to shine, for by the book | |
| FTLN 3633 | He should have braved the east an hour ago. | 295 |
| FTLN 3634 | A black day will it be to somebody. | |
| FTLN 3635 | Ratcliffe! | |
| | RATCLIFFE | |
| FTLN 3636 | My lord. | |
| FTLN 3637 | RICHARD The sun will [not] be seen today. | |
| | <u>-</u> | |

| FTLN 3638 FTLN 3639 FTLN 3640 FTLN 3641 FTLN 3642 | The sky doth frown and lour upon our army. I would these dewy tears were from the ground. Not shine today? Why, what is that to me More than to Richmond, for the selfsame heaven That frowns on me looks sadly upon him. *Enter Norfolk.* | 300 |
|---|---|--------------|
| | NORFOLK | |
| FTLN 3643 | Arm, arm, my lord. The foe vaunts in the field. | 305 |
| | RICHARD | 200 |
| FTLN 3644 | Come, bustle, bustle. Caparison my horse.— | |
| FTLN 3645 | Call up Lord Stanley; bid him bring his power.— | |
| FTLN 3646 | I will lead forth my soldiers to the plain, | |
| FTLN 3647 | And thus my battle shall be ordered: | |
| FTLN 3648 | My foreward shall be drawn out all in length, | 310 |
| FTLN 3649 | Consisting equally of horse and foot; | |
| FTLN 3650 | Our archers shall be placed in the midst. | |
| FTLN 3651 | John Duke of Norfolk, Thomas Earl of Surrey, | |
| FTLN 3652 | Shall have the leading of this foot and horse. | |
| FTLN 3653 | They thus directed, we will follow | 315 |
| FTLN 3654 | In the main battle, whose puissance on either side | |
| FTLN 3655 | Shall be well wingèd with our chiefest horse. | |
| FTLN 3656 | This, and Saint George to [boot]!—What think'st | |
| FTLN 3657 | thou, Norfolk? | |
| FTLN 3658 | NORFOLK A good direction, warlike sovereign. He sheweth him a paper. | 320 |
| FTLN 3659 | This found I on my tent this morning. | |
| 1111(303) | RICHARD reads | |
| FTLN 3660 | Jockey of Norfolk, be not so bold. | |
| FTLN 3661 | For Dickon thy master is bought and sold. | |
| FTLN 3662 | A thing devisèd by the enemy.— | |
| FTLN 3663 | Go, gentlemen, every man unto his charge. | 325 |
| FTLN 3664 | Let not our babbling dreams affright our souls. | 5 2 5 |
| FTLN 3665 | Conscience is but a word that cowards use, | |
| FTLN 3666 | Devised at first to keep the strong in awe. | |
| | ı | |

| FTLN 3667 | Our strong arms be our conscience, swords our law. | |
|-----------|--|-----|
| FTLN 3668 | March on. Join bravely. Let us to it pell mell, | 330 |
| FTLN 3669 | If not to heaven, then hand in hand to hell. | |
| | His oration to his army. | |
| | This or arrow to this arrivy. | |
| FTLN 3670 | What shall I say more than I have inferred? | |
| FTLN 3671 | Remember whom you are to cope withal, | |
| FTLN 3672 | A sort of vagabonds, rascals, and runaways, | |
| FTLN 3673 | A scum of Bretons and base lackey peasants, | 335 |
| FTLN 3674 | Whom their o'ercloyèd country vomits forth | |
| FTLN 3675 | To desperate adventures and assured destruction. | |
| FTLN 3676 | You sleeping safe, they bring to you unrest; | |
| FTLN 3677 | You having lands and blessed with beauteous wives, | |
| FTLN 3678 | They would restrain the one, distain the other. | 340 |
| FTLN 3679 | And who doth lead them but a paltry fellow, | |
| FTLN 3680 | Long kept in Brittany at our mother's cost, | |
| FTLN 3681 | A milksop, one that never in his life | |
| FTLN 3682 | Felt so much cold as overshoes in snow? | |
| FTLN 3683 | Let's whip these stragglers o'er the seas again, | 345 |
| FTLN 3684 | Lash hence these overweening rags of France, | |
| FTLN 3685 | These famished beggars weary of their lives, | |
| FTLN 3686 | Who, but for dreaming on this fond exploit, | |
| FTLN 3687 | For want of means, poor rats, had hanged | |
| FTLN 3688 | themselves. | 350 |
| FTLN 3689 | If we be conquered, let men conquer us, | |
| FTLN 3690 | And not these bastard Bretons, whom our fathers | |
| FTLN 3691 | Have in their own land beaten, bobbed, and | |
| FTLN 3692 | thumped, | |
| FTLN 3693 | And in record left them the heirs of shame. | 355 |
| FTLN 3694 | Shall these enjoy our lands, lie with our wives, | |
| FTLN 3695 | Ravish our daughters? [Drum afar off.] | |
| FTLN 3696 | Hark, I hear their drum. | |
| FTLN 3697 | Fight, gentlemen of England.—Fight, bold | |
| FTLN 3698 | yeomen.— | 360 |
| FTLN 3699 | Draw, archers; draw your arrows to the head.— | |
| | | |

| 299 | Richard III | ACT 5. SC. 4 |
|-----|-------------|--------------|
| | | |

| ETI N. 2700 | C | |
|------------------------|---|-----|
| FTLN 3700 | Spur your proud horses hard, and ride in blood. | |
| FTLN 3701 | Amaze the welkin with your broken staves.— | |
| | [Enton a Massangan] | |
| | [Enter a Messenger.] | |
| FTLN 3702 | What says Lord Stanley? Will he bring his power? | |
| FTLN 3703 | MESSENGER My lord, he doth deny to come. | 365 |
| FTLN 3704 | RICHARD Off with his son George's head! | |
| | NORFOLK | |
| FTLN 3705 | My lord, the enemy is past the marsh. | |
| FTLN 3706 | After the battle let George Stanley die. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3707 | A thousand hearts are great within my bosom. | |
| FTLN 3708 | Advance our standards. Set upon our foes. | 370 |
| FTLN 3709 | Our ancient word of courage, fair Saint George, | |
| FTLN 3710 | Inspire us with the spleen of fiery dragons. | |
| FTLN 3711 | Upon them! Victory sits on our helms. | |
| | They exit. | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | Scene 47 | |
| | Alarum. Excursions. Enter Norfolk, with Soldiers, and | |
| | Catesby. | |
| | | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 3712 | Rescue, my lord of Norfolk, rescue, rescue! | |
| FTLN 3713 | The King enacts more wonders than a man, | |
| FTLN 3714 | Daring an opposite to every danger. | |
| FTLN 3715 | His horse is slain, and all on foot he fights, | 5 |
| FTLN 3716 FTLN 3717 | Seeking for Richmond in the throat of death. | 3 |
| F1LN 3/1/ | Rescue, fair lord, or else the day is lost. | |
| | Norfolk exits with Soldiers. | |
| | [Alarums.] Enter Richard. | |
| | [Aturums.] Enter Richard. | |
| | RICHARD | |
| FTLN 3718 | A horse, a horse, my kingdom for a horse! | |
| | CATESBY | |
| FTLN 3719 | Withdraw, my lord. I'll help you to a horse. | |
| | | |
| | | |

| FTLN 3720 FTLN 3721 FTLN 3722 FTLN 3723 FTLN 3724 | Slave, I have set my life upon a cast, And I will stand the hazard of the die. I think there be six Richmonds in the field; Five have I slain today instead of him. A horse, a horse, my kingdom for a horse! | 10 |
|---|--|----|
| | 「Scene 5) Alarum. Enter Richard and Richmond. They fight. Richard is slain. Then retreat being sounded, 「Richmond exits, and Richard's body is removed.〕 [Flourish.] Enter Richmond, 「Stanley, Earl of Derby, bearing the crown, with other Lords, 「and Soldiers.〕 | |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3725 | God and your arms be praised, victorious friends! | |
| FTLN 3726 | The day is ours; the bloody dog is dead. | |
| 1121(0)20 | STANLEY, foffering him the crown | |
| FTLN 3727 | Courageous Richmond, well hast thou acquit thee. | |
| FTLN 3728 | Lo, here this long-usurpèd royalty | |
| FTLN 3729 | From the dead temples of this bloody wretch | 5 |
| FTLN 3730 | Have I plucked off, to grace thy brows withal. | |
| FTLN 3731 | Wear it, enjoy it, and make much of it. | |
| | RICHMOND | |
| FTLN 3732 | Great God of heaven, say amen to all! | |
| FTLN 3733 | But tell me, is young George Stanley living? | |
| | STANLEY | |
| FTLN 3734 | He is, my lord, and safe in Leicester town, | 10 |
| FTLN 3735 | Whither, if it please you, we may now withdraw us. | |
| ETI N 2726 | RICHMOND What men of name are slain on either side? | |
| FTLN 3736 | | |
| ETI N 2727 | [STANLEY] John Duke of Norfells [Welter] Lord [Formers] | |
| FTLN 3737 | John, Duke of Norfolk, [Walter], Lord 「Ferrers, Terrers, Sir Robert Brakenbury, and Sir William Brandon. | |
| FTLN 3738 | SII KUUCII DIAKCIIUUIY, AIIU SII WIIIIAIII DIAIIUUII. | |

303 Richard III ACT 5. SC. 5

| RICHMOND Inter their bodies as 「becomes their births. Proclaim a pardon to the goldiers fled. | 15 |
|---|---|
| | 15 |
| Draglaim a mardon to the golding flad | |
| Proclaim a pardon to the soldiers fled | |
| That in submission will return to us. | |
| And then, as we have ta'en the sacrament, | |
| We will unite the white rose and the red; | |
| Smile heaven upon this fair conjunction, | 20 |
| | |
| What traitor hears me and says not "Amen"? | |
| England hath long been mad and scarred herself: | |
| The brother blindly shed the brother's blood; | |
| | 25 |
| | |
| All this divided York and Lancaster, | |
| Divided in their dire division. | |
| O, now let Richmond and Elizabeth, | |
| The true succeeders of each royal house, | 30 |
| | |
| | |
| Enrich the time to come with smooth-faced peace, | |
| With smiling plenty and fair prosperous days. | |
| | 35 |
| That would reduce these bloody days again | |
| And make poor England weep in streams of blood. | |
| Let them not live to taste this land's increase, | |
| That would with treason wound this fair land's peace. | |
| Now civil wounds are stopped, peace lives again. | 40 |
| That she may long live here, God say amen. | |
| [They exit.] | |
| | And then, as we have ta'en the sacrament, We will unite the white rose and the red; Smile heaven upon this fair conjunction, That long have frowned upon their enmity. What traitor hears me and says not "Amen"? England hath long been mad and scarred herself: The brother blindly shed the brother's blood; The father rashly slaughtered his own son; The son, compelled, been butcher to the sire. All this divided York and Lancaster, Divided in their dire division. O, now let Richmond and Elizabeth, The true succeeders of each royal house, By God's fair ordinance conjoin together, And let their heirs, God, if Thy will be so, Enrich the time to come with smooth-faced peace, With smiling plenty and fair prosperous days. Abate the edge of traitors, gracious Lord, That would reduce these bloody days again And make poor England weep in streams of blood. Let them not live to taste this land's increase, That would with treason wound this fair land's peace. Now civil wounds are stopped, peace lives again. That she may long live here, God say amen. |